

DIVINE TRUTH WORLD TOUR 2024

Jesus and Mary Magdalene

[Divine Truth](#)

7 countries 9 cities 12 venues 36 days

Belgium

Austria

Portugal

UK

Ireland

Canada

USA

LEUVEN, BELGIUM – July 19-21, 2024

Transcribed by Pat Stewart

Preface

Disclaimer: This transcription is an independent project undertaken by me and is not associated with the Transcription Team at Divine Truth nor is it associated with Jesus and Mary and the Divine Truth Organization.

This transcript – **Leuven, Belgium** is excerpts of the [Divine Truth](#) World Tour that Jesus and Mary did in 2024. I have not included general conversations prior to the start of the talks or at the end of the talks, housekeeping, updates on their future plans or mediumship sessions. Due to the size of this project, time codes are not included.

The audio used for this transcript has not yet been edited, so there are times when external noise made it difficult to decipher what was being said. Also at times, I found it difficult to understand or hear clearly some of the audience member's questions. I have noted these areas with a double question mark (??) or (difficult to decipher). I apologize for any errors in transcription.

I did my best to transcribe word for word as to what Jesus and Mary said. The only changes that were made were grammatical or to make something easier to read. At times I did paraphrase some of the questions and/or comments from audience members.

Pat Stewart
patdotstewart@gmail.com

Table of Contents

Preface	2
Leuven, Belgium Day 1	4
Part 1 - July 19, 2024, at 1100	4
Part 2 - July 19, 2024, at 1340	62
Leuven, Belgium Day 2	127
Part 1 - July 20, 2024, at 1100	127
Part 2 - July 20, 2024, at 1400	187
Leuven, Belgium Day 3	248
Part 1 - July 21, 2024, at 1100	248
Part 2 - July 21, 2024, at 1400	304
Part 3 - July 21, 2024, at 1500	340
Part 4 - July 21, 2024, at 1530	341
SUGGESTED HOMEWORK	342

Leuven, Belgium Day 1

Part 1 - July 19, 2024, at 1100

Belgium - Day 1 Part 1

Mary:

The thing I had to pass on to you was just the love from the people in Australia who've been coming to those living room talks; they all sent their love to you guys, and there's a lot of excitement for you to kind of meet and share and...

Jesus:

And also meet each other right because many of you wouldn't have known there're other people in your countries or areas. We'll have a look at the countries where you all come from.

Mary:

Yes, why don't we do that? But also, from around the world, so people who we haven't - this is our first event, so there're people where we're going to in the US and other parts of Europe and Canada and they've all extended their love to you and warm wishes as well.

Audience:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Alright, well, what we wanted to do first is ask you, what you wanted to talk about. But just because you want to talk about it, doesn't mean I'm going to talk about it. (Laughter) If we get the microphones out and let's write down a list of what you think is important to talk about. Can we do that first?

Participant Male:

I would like to learn more about the daily application, like a day-to-day life, how we can follow better God's Way and how our emotions create the soul's ??

Jesus:

Yes, so shall we call it the practical application of Divine Truth. Yes, okay. A fair few agree with that, yes, okay.

Mary:

Yes, lots of people.

Jesus:

Alright, anything else?

Participant Female:

I was struck when you said that fear was also bad. So, yes, I'm often afraid so why is it so bad to be afraid?

Jesus:

Yes, good question. So, shall we talk about - this is going to be sounding quite confronting, what we're saying - the evil that results from fear. And that is certainly something we want to talk about with you.

Participant Female:

God's feelings for us.

Jesus:

Shall we make it more personal? How does God feel about me?

Participant Male:

I'm interested in the difference between fear as false future events appearing real, and like the emotion of fear, the physical...

Jesus:

...as a physical experience.

Participant Male:

...it feels like kind of a conceptual error.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

...and the other...

Jesus:

...feels like a raw...

Participant Male:

Yes, like a physical thing, it wants to move through me.

Jesus:

Yes, okay, so shall we call that emotion versus theory? Because there are a lot of areas where we've talked about in Divine Truth, isn't there, where we presented you with the theory, but how does it feel emotionally with these feelings? So, fear is one of those emotions, isn't it, that when you have it, you think it's all pervasive and it's just your whole body and your whole experience is tied in with the experience of fear. And yet, it does come from the emotional acceptance of error. So, we need to talk about how those two things link really, don't we?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Fear and we could say, other feelings as emotions, we need to talk about, why are they emotions rather than just concepts.

Mary:

And how they release from us?

Jesus:

Yes, and you could say these two subjects here, the results from fear and fear as emotion, this is all tied into humility, as a quality of humility. So, one of the things I wanted to talk about with you this weekend was the quality of humility and how that looks in day-to-day life. What you would do in order to become more humble in day-to-day life. Does that make sense?

So, these two things here (pointing to the results from fear and fear as emotion), we can sort of link to that quality of humility that we need to develop.

Mary:

Which also links to our first point, doesn't it, the practical application.

Jesus:

It does, yes. So, we definitely want to put some effort into that.

Participant Female:

And I don't believe in God yet, and I don't believe in the spirit world, and I have the feeling that I'm not connected to the spirit world or to God, and I don't know how to change it.

Jesus:

Very good question, and in fact, it's the thing I wanted to probably talk about with you first. Because I feel that one of the main reasons why we have trouble with the practical application of God's Truth in our day-to-day life, is we're not really sure we believe in God in the first place. And even if we're sure intellectually that we do, often our emotions are very different than our intellect, in terms of our belief in God and our acceptance of God as being a real being. So, that's

definitely something we want to talk about, and we'll talk about that today.

Participant Female:

I thought my question would be far out, but actually I'm thinking about the interaction of regular matter and physical matter. I had a chance to do some experimental physics and in the Karun?? theories there are some that might be more related to the actual magnetic interactions.

Jesus:

Yes, so yes, the reality of these things, in terms of a scientific principle as well as, like in terms of a relationship because both things are actually true, aren't they? If God exists and God is real, then it would also make sense, wouldn't it, that anything God's created is real, and if everything God's created is real, there must be scientific principles that govern all of those things.

Participant Female:

Yes, exactly. And if you could show that experimentally, it could help some people with this belief.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, it can do. It can do.

Participant Male:

My question is relation with the practical application because you know in Europe and maybe in the world, the political situation gets worse...

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

So, what could we do to improve daily the political situation, environmental situation. Do we have to pray more? How can we handle that?

Jesus:

Yes, so there's two aspects to that, isn't there. How does your condition affect all that, but also then, what do I do when I'm in situations? What kind of actions do I need to take, and what would determine those actions that I take? What decisions would I make and why would I make them, all needs to be looked at, doesn't it? And this is something that relates very much to, again, our relationship with God. So, it's something we definitely want to talk about with the practical application.

Participant Male:

So, what I'm really interested in is, how to stick to the essence of God's Way, no matter what. So, no matter whether its spirit influenced - you said a lot about humility and about connecting to God's Love.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

So, some points are connected, that's what I'm really interested in.

Jesus:

In other words, you could say, putting God and God's Truth first in your life. How does that look in a practical...

Audience:

Love.

Jesus:

And love, yes, because Truth and Love, obviously are linked, so yes, very, very important.

Participant Female:

I'm interested in awareness of sin and self-blame.

Jesus:

Okay, different aspects of sin, what that is, and particularly, you're talking about blaming yourself. Who's prone to blaming yourself? Quite a lot of you, okay. So, self-blame and you could say, it's interesting, when we talk about humility, we want a lot about self-blame because there are real strong reasons why a person wants to blame themselves rather than face reality about what's going on around them. And that comment alone, should make you a bit suspicious about self-blame.

So, self-blame is a problem that many people face, particularly when they first hear about sin, and they hear about making mistakes, and the effects of those mistakes, and they start worrying about all that. But self-blame is a very dangerous thing to do, and we will talk about why.

Participant Female:

A big fear about hygiene, the cleaning stuff...

Jesus:

Oh, okay, yes, so bugs and bacteria.

Participant Female:

(unable to decipher)

Jesus:

Yes, okay. When it comes to some of these subjects, we probably won't talk about them, but when it does come to cleanliness, well that is certainly something when you're more connected to God, the

cleaner you become. So, that is something that is a natural effect of a relationship with God, but we may not get the chance to cover those things because I think we've got more important things to cover.

Participant Female:

I would love to talk about healing and healing of illnesses.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

And general about self-love and interaction between all our souls, and how our souls connect, and that's three topics...

Jesus:

That's right, there's three topics there. Some of those things we might get to talk about, but I think, again, we've got to focus on some more important factors about like, who you actually are in terms of a being, and what that actually means in terms of how to get rid of problems that each of you face that are inside of you that result in ill-health. So, we need to talk about the relationship between the soul and what it contains and health, rather than getting into the metaphysics of health. Does that make sense to you?

Because a lot of people, when we talk to them, they sort of want us to focus more on the healing techniques, you know, things like Reiki, and other sort of New Age healing techniques, and that is something Mary and I don't want to talk about to be honest because we feel it is far more important to heal yourself emotionally, and the effect of healing yourself spiritually and emotionally has this on-flow effect of also, healing you physically.

Yes, so can certainly talk about that, but that will be probably more tomorrow, we will talk about those things.

Participant Female:

Is it possible if you could speak on loneliness. I was wondering is it like, a collective thing in our souls that there is a lot of loneliness because I struggle a lot with that.

Jesus:

Who feels alone in their life. Quite a number here. So, it's an interesting concept, isn't it, being alone because you're not actually ever alone. So, why is it that we feel alone when we're not actually alone, as well...

Participant Female:

Exactly.

Jesus:

...is something worth considering, isn't it? Some of these subjects though, are more what I would classify as effects of not applying God's Truths rather than causes of. And so, what I would like to do in this weekend with you is focus more on causes rather than effects. Now in doing that, some of these effects should disappear, and loneliness is an effect in a person's life rather than a cause. Now, of course, every problem we face in our life, loneliness being one of them, has a cause, and the key is to find what that cause is. And without finding the cause, there's nothing to solve.

Participant Female:

Exactly.

Jesus:

Instead of focusing on effects and trying to fix the effects. So, when a person says, if you visit a psychologist and you talked about feeling alone, they would give you certain practical things to do to, you know, spend more time with people and so forth, but that doesn't often change the feeling you have, and what you really need is your feeling to change. So, how does that happen, is a good question, isn't it? And

that relates to these things too, the practical application of truth and then these things, what's happening here on a feeling level.

Participant Female:

Yes, and then how to connect to God because there is a concept of God, but I can't - there's this fear between me and God, this is how I feel. And I know I have to work through the fear, but then, yes, I would like some pointers on that.

Jesus:

Yes, very important part of our discussion, today we will look at it.

Participant Female:

Yes, great.

Another Participant Female:

I'm interested in prayer. I started to experiment with prayer, but I'd like to have some confirmation or to know more like, am I doing it right? How do I know if I talk to God or not.

Jesus:

Yes, yes. It's more how do you know whether God felt you or not, isn't it? Because prayer is a feeling, then obviously, you're transmitting and receiving feelings, how do you know whether a feeling is coming from God or from somewhere else, and how do you know whether your feelings are reaching God, is a good question. We'll talk about that today.

Participant Another Female:

Something else that interests me is mediumship. Something that I am very interested in, and I've started doing, but also there's a lot of doubt and maybe also fear if it's right what I'm doing.

Jesus:

Yes, certainly, so that's our relationship with spirits, isn't it really, who are really just people, aren't they, that we can't see.

Participant Another Female:

I would like to know more about developing my will and the relationship with God because at the moment, I really don't want to.

Jesus:

Yes, good question. Well, can we - it's quite clear, isn't it, you can see whenever we ask an audience of what they want to talk about, it's like so many things to talk about, and it's unlikely that we will get to discuss all of them, isn't it? Isn't that true? Yes. So, what then becomes the most important things to talk about, is the real question.

Participant Male:

Another thing, is there particular feedback you can give us here in Europe or in the central countries of Europe, so like what do you feel is essential for us?

Jesus:

Yes, because what we find when we visit different countries, is every country has its own sort of unique injuries and, of course, many of you here come from different countries. And each country you come from is even different to your neighbouring countries as to what kind of injuries that particular country carries. But, often times, there are social injuries, aren't there, that have entered us emotionally.

A part of the practical application of Divine Truth in terms of removing them, but it's something we need to, at some point, discuss why is it that a certain country has a certain - like most people in their country has a certain injury, and then you go to another country - so, if you come to Australia, you'll find most people have an injury with, what I would classify as not really caring very much about anything. They are very laissez-faire sort of like. What else would you call it (speaking to Mary)?

Mary:
Very laid back.

Jesus:
Laid back, relaxed.

Mary:
Not very excitable.

Jesus:
Surfer dudes. (Laughter)

Mary:
Yes, I teased Jesus this morning because he got out his very good thongs to bring to the talk, not his special shoes or anything, but just his flipflops, you know, because that's very Australian. It's very - like, he put on his good shorts and t-shirt whereas most people in other places giving a presentation might wear a dress shirt or something, but it's very Australian to be very relaxed. Don't worry, don't worry too much.

Jesus:
About how you look and how you - whereas other countries are obviously very different.

Mary:
And Australians also have a lot of problems with authority. They're very anti-laws, they're very anti-rules which...

Jesus:
If there's a law there, you'll want to break it.

Mary:
Yes, just because it's a law.

Jesus:

Somebody shouldn't have made that law.

Mary:

Yes, just show that you can break the law. It's kind of point of pride. So, that gets in the way, as you can imagine, with the relationship with God.

Jesus:

You know, obviously, God's created many laws, and if you have that feeling with God, then obviously, you would be breaking a lot of them, yes. So, what we will do, I think, is we'll start with this main subject, shall we?

Mary:

I'm just going to note down all of those so that we have a record.

Jesus:

Does somebody want to just take a camera photo of that (list of topics on whiteboard) on your mobile phone.

Participant Female:

Is it okay that I ask one more question?

Jesus:

Yes, fire away.

Participant Female

I would like to ask a question about soulmates. The movement these days of the New Age, like red flags, and toxic behaviour, and very confusing messages about relationships these days.

Jesus:

Yes, I agree. Yes, it's a thing we'll discuss probably tomorrow a bit about the nature of your soul because that is something I'd like to talk

about tomorrow. If we could sort of look at it, because a lot of these questions are basically covered in two main ways, you could say.

The first main way is to look at, okay, everything relating to God and everything that God created. So, here we're talking about God, God's Laws, the different, you could say, the different universes as a human you'll eventually live in. All of these things relate to God and God's Creations.

Today, what I'm thinking is we focus on God and God's Creation and then tomorrow, we focus more on the humility side - you, your nature, how you were built. In other words, everything relating to the human soul. Tomorrow we will sort of focus on the human soul. So, today, I want to focus more on God's Soul. Can we do that? Alright.

Prayer is an interesting thing, isn't it, because it requires really that you believe in God, doesn't it, at some level. And if you look at the Earth today, for the most part, there is not a lot of real belief God in it, is there? Even the people who are very religious don't seem to really understand God or God's Nature or God's Character very well.

And they even will consider things like, one moment praying and then the next moment, picking up a gun and shooting somebody. You know, that's how much disconnect there is between sort of a relationship with God or a belief in God and then, how it's affected me emotionally, personally in terms of what I might then do. And so, a lot of that gets back to a few major problems that on Earth, in particular, that we generally have with God.

And the first major problem we have with God is, does God exist? Can you see that that is a big problem. So, Divine Truth is all about talking about the benefits of a relationship with God and yet, if we're already coming at the subject of God as, I don't even know really, in my heart, I don't really know whether God exists or not, then that's going

to make developing a relationship with God very difficult as you can imagine, isn't it?

Because there's no faith there telling me, in my own heart, telling me that God exists, and how do I gain that faith if I don't have any? Like, if God's offering God's Love to every human, and I don't have any faith in God existing or, and many of us, don't even have faith in love existing, if you think about it, either, it's going to be very, very difficult to develop that relationship, isn't it?

So, the question as to whether God exists - now I can say to you, God does exist. I know God exists because I have a relationship with God, and I can feel God's feelings and God tells me things, that doesn't really help you either, does it? Because how do you know I'm having that, you don't really know one way or the other, do you. You might see it in terms of a person's behaviour, but then there's people in the world who say they have a relationship with God and they go murdering people. So, what's real and what isn't here with regard to the subject of God.

So, with regard to God's existence, how do I determine whether God actually exists on an intellectual basis, firstly, so how would I do that? How would I establish the reality of God's existence on an intellectual basis. How do you establish the existence of anything, on an intellectual basis. What do you need to do.

Participant Male:
You may research.

Jesus:
So, the first thing you do when you don't know anything about anything, and you start with - okay, I want to know if it's real or not so, you might do some research. So, that's a practical thing, but what would you research? So, how do you research something you can't see, and you can't feel because when we're starting this, we can't feel

God, and we can't see God, how do we research whether God exists or not?

Participant Female:

Well, you look around. You look at the sky. You look at everything.

Jesus:

Okay, part of the research has to be the effects of, and looking from an effect perspective, what would be the potential cause? When it comes to research about God, this is if we are approaching it intellectually, right, not emotionally, but just approaching it intellectually, part of the research about whether God exists or not would be, let's see whether there is - I look at the world around me and let's see, whether in the world there is evidence. So, I'm looking for evidence, aren't I? Proof, you could say. So, the first question I need to ask myself is, what is the proof or the seeming proof because I don't know its cause yet, but what is the seeming proof that there's intelligence that's beyond human intelligence existing in the world that we perceive.

Participant Female:

That things happen, things happen that you didn't know it could happen.

Jesus:

Now we're talking about feelings though. And see, I want to start this process off firstly, with my intellect. Why do you think I want to start it off with my intellect first? Like, you mentioned, not convinced in God's existence, it's going to be very hard to engage a feeling-based process when you're not convinced. See for you, you are convinced, right.

Participant Female:

I am.

Jesus:

Of course, so you're talking about emotions already and I'm going, but the average person...

Participant Female:

Something happened, you know, I was in the car and ?? crash but somehow suddenly I was there...

Jesus:

Yes, but there's plenty of other people who are in the car and there could have been a crash, and they had a crash.

Participant Female:

Yes, but it didn't come to a crash...

Jesus:

Yes, but they had one...

Participant Female:

Yes, ?? was different.

Jesus:

So, does God only work for you and not for them?

Participant Female:

No, obviously it's some recognition of wanting to put to you ??

Jesus:

You can see, you can tell yourself that you believe in God because of certain things happening to you, but if you're really honest with yourself, you've got to ask yourself, well, why aren't those things happening for other people.

An example is, people say they pray and all of a sudden somebody got well. So, that was evidence to them of God's existence. And I'm

going, but what about all the people who prayed, and they got sicker and died. What's the evidence to those people?

Participant Female:
(unable to decipher)

Participant Another Female:

So, yes, this is something that I've struggled with because you can try to sort of pile logical evidence, but in reality, your logic is flawed, effected by your emotions.

Jesus:
Correct.

Participant Female:

So, I can look at as much mathematics as I want to. For example, even if there is some of it I don't understand, but if I have an emotional block to accepting that evidence, I won't believe.

Jesus:

That's right, or if you have an emotional acceptance to accepting things that are not evidence, you'll accept them as well. So, that's a problem, isn't it? If we really want to be honest with ourselves and, of course, I'm saying to you that a relationship with God is all about honesty, all about truth. Obviously, it requires that I'm honest with myself, and if I'm honest with myself, I can't then claim that because I was saved from a certain problem and I thought by God, why wasn't my next-door neighbour saved from the same problem, if they believed in God.

So, it makes no logical sense to then say, God only likes me and doesn't like you. God only did it because I wanted something from God and the other person didn't. But if God cared for all of Her Children, wouldn't She want to make all of Her Children's lives as happy as possible. Isn't that what you want for your children? So, if

you want that for your children surely, if God's better than you in terms of expression of love, then God would want that for all of Her Children. So, it doesn't make any sense if I say, I prayed to God and I got a result, but my next-door neighbour prayed to God and he didn't get a result that it means anything.

We need to go deeper than that, don't we, to find out whether there is evidence or not. Because the logic behind that kind of reasoning is flawed, to say, God saved me, but God didn't save my neighbour, right, there's a flawed logic in there somewhere in terms of, I accept God's existence because God saved me from something, but what about my neighbour. God didn't save them and so, does that mean there's no evidence for them that God exists. You see.

So, we've got to be more honest in our application of truth with regard to our acceptance of a belief in God rather than just going, just because I had these experiences, it means that God certainly exists.

Participant Female:

I don't have a strong belief in God, if any, but when I do look at flowers and animals, I see the design of it and the beauty of it, I do feel like there is an intention behind it.

Jesus:

Okay, so some of the evidence - we are saying really, what you're saying, and this is very, very true and this helped me a lot in the 1st century to work out whether God existed or not was some of the evidence is physical evidence, isn't there, and when I say physical evidence, you look at the complexity of design in the things around us that we call nature, they are far more complex than what humans have even worked out for the most part.

We don't know, there's so much we don't know and yet, we're intelligent beings, and we know for a fact that we're the most intelligent beings on Earth because we are the ones who reason and

create things, we know that for a fact and yet, there's a whole heap of things that we don't know. And yet, it's plain that things like even insects and animals and birds and plants, they all know them and yet, we can't work out how they know.

So, that indicates that inside of those things there, they're pregnant with designs that require intelligence. So, this is a very important fact that we can look at from a logical perspective with our mind and we can say, the fact that there is so much design, intelligence in everything around us that is natural, would tend to indicate that such design had a designer, such design had a creator.

Because if you look at what humans have created, if you sit down and do no planning, and no work, and no effort, can you build a house then? Doesn't it require you putting in some effort, energy, design, engineering in order to build a house. Now if that's what it takes to build a house and a house is a very simple object, how hard is it to build an insect that's alive? Like, no human has ever done it, ever, and that's an insect. Even if a single-celled creature, no human has ever created one, they think they have, but they didn't have life. Life can about through some unknown process that they don't understand. So, why is that? So, there's got to be - that's evidence, isn't it, that a design requires some intelligence beyond our intelligence, way beyond our intelligence.

Participant Male:

I believe that is quite proved with natural selection, isn't it? Like it's proven with natural selection.

Jesus:

Well, natural selection can only explain a few things. It doesn't explain where life came from. The fundamental building block of almost everything we see around us is, it has life and then for some reason, it dies. And yet, we don't know why.

Participant Male:

If you wanted proof, it has the proof of the complex design of this, but not the source.

Jesus:

That's right. It's proof of complex design is what I'm saying. Now complex design does require a designer, right?

Participant Male:

But the natural selection actually explains the complex design.

Jesus:

No, it doesn't. I know they think it does, but if you look at it honestly, it actually doesn't. Because if you examine the world around us, and you just leave everything as it is, what generally happens to it is it decays. It doesn't improve, it decays. An example of that is, you build a building, and you don't do any maintenance, and what happens is that it decays over time. And eventually in thousand years' time it will be like, remnants of a building, maybe. In many thousand years' time, it may be completely recycled back into all of the earth's organisms and other things that it came from and so completely disappeared.

So, if that is what is happening naturally, then how is it that things can happen spontaneously into life. So, I don't agree with natural selection as a proof of life. Because if you look at everything that is happening on Earth, if you don't look after it, it dies.

Participant Male:

I agree, a building, but I would say that life does adapt and...

Jesus:

I have no argument with adaption, but that still doesn't explain source.

Participant Male:

The source in the beginning is not very well explained, it's not known, but that it gets more complex, and it gets adapted to new situations, I believe that is quite proof.

Jesus:

I've got no problem with things adapting and, of course, anything that's intelligent will adapt. Like, humans adapt, anything that has any level of intelligence will adapt in different ways; I've got no argument with that.

Participant Male:

And also, it gets more complex.

Jesus:

Well, when you say, it gets more complex, there's a reason why it has the ability to get more complex is what I'm saying that is not explained.

Participant Male:

Alright, so we can discuss this for sure. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Now is not the time, but if you look at the general principle, there's a lot of things - like, if you look at the evolutionary discussion, there's a lot of things that are completely unexplained because nobody wants to say the explanation is God. So, there's an emotional impediment in the examination of evidence that might involve a creator that is beyond humans.

Participant Male:

I agree with you much. I'm not saying there is no God, but I am saying that according to much research, life is quite well explained in its complexity, but not the...

Jesus:

...not in its origin.

Participant Male:
That's true.

Jesus:

Yes, and this is what I'm talking about. I'm talking about we're researching evidence of God's existence as the origin. If there is such a thing as God, He would be the origin. Then there's also, what I would classify as all the laws, that govern the universe which are also unexplained by humans. They know they exist, but they don't know how they got to exist, those laws.

So, we've got the physical things that govern our life that we can examine, but we've also got the laws, what you would call or often called, natural laws. There's no explanation for why they exist and are so consistent and so able to be measured, and mathematically defined. There's no explanation as to how that came about. They know that it did come about because we're living it.

The very fact that you can use a mobile phone is proof that there's a whole heap of laws governing the building of a piece of equipment, and they even understand to a degree what laws they have to engage in order to do it, but they don't understand why the law exists in the first place. Nobody considers these things generally; they just accept it. They go, you could say, science, there is a lot of faith in science, right, because we accept a whole heap of things as working, and as long as we work in harmony with the laws, we'll be able to get things done.

So, Mary and I got here on an airplane. You know, obviously, a couple of hundred years ago, that wouldn't have been possible, right. But that's because somebody thought - there're some laws that govern flight. And if I can discover what they are, and if I can actually work out how to utilize those laws in a practical sense, then I can fly.

Now how did those laws come about is the real question. There's evidence in the laws themselves existing that there's some kind of intelligence behind them because they're all predictable, and they're all able to be followed, and humans have hardly discovered any of them really. There're many things in human life on Earth, in particular, that we haven't discovered anything about at all and yet, every time we discover a new thing, it's been there forever, seemingly. Forever that law was there, we just didn't know about it, and when we engage the law, now it works. So, laws are evidence that there is some intelligence behind them, there's something governing them.

Participant Male:

Yes, and the conscious, apart from the physical, so somewhere I always had the feeling that there was a...

Jesus:

You mean consciousness.

Participant Male:

Yes, consciousness. That there was a frequency, the first frequency was the conscious that started to create. Yes, that was my first belief, but now there must be something else.

Jesus:

Yes, so this is a very important thing you raised because really what you're talking about is the issue of self-awareness. Because there is a huge difference, isn't there, between a plant, an animal and a human. And the main fundamental difference is self-awareness. So, how come we are the only, seemingly, the only creature that is aware.

Now under the theories of evolution, given an infinite universe, everything should be self-aware. But we are the only ones self-aware and even like, all throughout history, only one ever self-aware as far as we're aware. We are the only ones who are self-aware. So, where

did this self-awareness come from? It's an interesting question, isn't it? To my mind, these are fundamental questions children should be looking at.

Participant Male:
The soul.

Jesus:

Yes, well that's right. There's an explanation but only if we consider something beyond the physical, is there an explanation, yes. So, the issue of self-awareness is a big issue which would tend to indicate that there has to be something happening behind the scenes that we don't know what's going on with that issue of self-awareness. Nobody has ever worked it out, no scientists or mathematician or anybody has ever worked out what is self-awareness, and how does self-awareness work, or any of these kinds of things in terms of, how did it come about.

Of course, each of us know how it works because we are all living proof of it in our day-to-day lives, but it is a big issue, isn't it, as to where did it come from. It's a good question, isn't it.

Participant Male:
I'm quite open to mathematics and what helped me a lot is the ?? there are certain numbers that appear often, everywhere, like in the human body, in the plants and flowers, and...

Jesus:

Yes, and so which one in particular?

Participant Male:
The [Fibonacci sequence](#).

Jesus:

Okay, so the Fibonacci sequence which is...

Participant Male:

1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13...

Jesus:

Can you see what's happening for the people who've never heard. You're adding up those two ($1+1$) and creating the next one (2), adding those two ($1+2$), creating the next one (3), adding those two ($2+3$), creating the next one (5), can you see that? That's the sequence that he's talking about. Yes, so go on.

Participant Male:

It's fascinating that you can see these numbers and the ratio between the numbers like...

Jesus:

And the ratio is?

Participant Male:

1.6180

Jesus:

Yes, it goes on forever, doesn't it. It's one of those infinite numbers.

Participant Male:

Yes, and the thing is like it's like in the human body and the plants and the solar system, why is it that way? (Laughter)

Jesus:

For something just spontaneously to come about, you'd think that it would be such a mixture of different options and permutations that you wouldn't be able to ever trace something that is unique to everything, but here we've got a sequence of mathematical numbers, a sequence that appears everywhere in the body. So, illustration of where it is in the body.

Jesus:

You come and stand up here with me in the front so everyone can see you, otherwise the people in the front have to turn around. So, the relationship between - if we look at your height where is the 1.618?

Participant Male:

It's zero (pointing to his belly button).

Jesus:

So, that part is one (pointing from his feet to belly button), and that is .618 (pointing from belly button to the top of his head) of the total height. Face, total height of your face, that is one (pointing from chin to nose), and that's .618 (pointing from his nose to top of his head). Total length of your arm if we go shoulder to there (tip of fingers), that's one (pointing from tip of fingers to elbow), that's .618 (pointing from shoulder to elbow) of the total length. From there (elbow) to there (tip of fingers), one from there (elbow) to there (wrist), from there (wrist) to there (tip of fingers) .618 of the total length.

Now why do all of us have that in our body and then, what you're saying is, why does a pinecone have it?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Because a pinecone has the same ratio in terms of how many turns there is. On one side there is 8, and one side there is 13. Pineapple has 13 and 21, so why is this?

Mary:

I saw recently footage of a [whale doing circles](#) in the ocean to that same ratio.

Jesus:

To that ratio. He's swimming in the same ratio.

Participant Male:

And there's another thing which struck me, like with those three numbers, it's like you have 1, 1, then it's 2, and this one is like...

Mary:

And so, he's saying, between your knuckles, 1, 1, and then 3 (pointing to her knuckles).

Jesus:

That's right. In the ratio - so what he's saying with your knuckles, that's one, that's one, that's three (pointing to his knuckles)

Participant Male:

So, it's in your face. (Laughter)

Jesus:

It's in your face really, yes. Where your mouth is and everything. And it's actually well-known, isn't it, in art it's well-known because they - like when they're teaching you how to draw a human, they teach you the sequence of numbers, the natural number.

Participant Male:

Yes, and it's basic.

Jesus:

Yes, so, anybody can understand it because it's very simple to understand and yet, there it is everywhere, even in the spirals of galaxies. Yes, pretty amazing.

So, when you look at all of that - so, this is a part of the physical evidence, isn't it? So, we've seen physical evidence that there is intelligence behind these things, that's what I'm saying.

Participant Another Male:

The physical and natural evidence and ?? are very well known since...

Jesus:

...beginning of time almost.

Participant Male:

Yes, and so, why science seems to go in a separate direction from God awareness.

Jesus:

Yes, well, that's probably something we need to talk about tomorrow, isn't it? Because, your dead right, there is this really strong tendency on Earth to try to find other explanations for what seems to be an obvious explanation. And there are big, deep emotional reasons why a person would choose to do that. If you think about it for a moment, if I go along in my life believing there is no God, what does that mean for me?

I am my own lawmaker, aren't I? I can choose to do anything I want. There's is no arbitration force governing my life. There's no law governing my life; I can choose to do what I wish. But if I accept there is a God, what now is possibly something I need to consider?

Participant Female:

We need to set your pride aside.

Jesus:

You do, but why do I need to?

Participant Female:

Because you need to be humble.

Jesus:

But why do I need to be humble?

Participant Female:
To receive God's Love.

Jesus:
Yes, but I'm talking about this subject, not receiving God's Love yet.

Participant Another Female:
We have to accept that your behaviour has consequences.

Jesus:
Yes, potentially, potentially. I don't know for certain, at this stage, do I because I still haven't contemplated how it may. But if there is a lawmaker and a lawgiver and a creator, then perhaps I need to consider how my life is being led? And perhaps I need to start looking at whether I am my own lawmaker or actually there is a larger lawmaker that may govern a lot of my life.

Now can you see if I don't like to be governed by other things, I'm going to have some very strong emotional reasons for not accepting that there is a lawmaker, right. As Mary said earlier, when you come from Australia, most of them go, there is law, but not for me.

(Laughter) Most Australians are pretty lawless and it comes from the fact that many Australians came from England and, you could say, excommunicated from English society and put into Australia as a penal or punishment colony and, as a result of that, there is this underlying feeling of, I'm anti-authority.

Now if I have a feeling that I'm anti-authority and I should be my own authority, can you see I have got some very strong emotional reasons for not accepting that there is a bigger lawmaker, very strong.

Participant Female:
?? more people in this world now ?? I think if you try to prove that if something exists or someone exists, you first find what you're looking for and so, if you want to say, this God exists, you have to know, who

is God or what is God? And I feel like now there's been a discussion like everything we cannot explain ?? God, but for me, that feels really weird because that means we're making God smaller and smaller because we are able to explain more and more about evolution or about, you know, do we invent new things and then...

Jesus:

Yes, I don't feel God's intention was to have us like, not know things. God's intention is to have us know things.

Participant Female:

Yes, so like when he's saying there is evolution and things or things adapt to each other, adapt to the environment, then you say, yes, so you can only explain that, but we cannot explain where it comes from. That means so, the fact that we adapt is also coming from God, right. The fact that we can explain something doesn't mean that it's not God anymore.

Jesus:

Correct, correct. And, in fact, if you think about a good design, a good design would be made to adapt. So, I don't know about you, when I design like a house, I'm looking at, okay, it might be good enough for me and Mary, but let's say if we had children, or a family wanted to move in, let's say I make the house to last for more than 100 years, the next person might be a family having a house. So, I need it to be able to adapt to that family. So, if I'm a good designer, I'll build into the design, adaption, won't I? For sure.

So, I don't see adaption as proof or evidence that there is no God, but I also don't see not knowing something is proof that there's God because God wants us to know things. God wants us to understand, as any good parent would, actually.

Participant Female:

So, could you give - how would you explain the term God? Because it would be a desire, it could also be well, how would you...

Jesus:

This is a very good question. Let's look at God as sort of an explanation. I would call - let's approach this from the point of view, if God exists, what must be true, just for a moment. Shall we do that. So, if God exists then God had to have existed before anything else existed. Under the theory that God exists, all matter came into existence from God. So, under that theory, that would mean God would need to exist before any matter existed, any matter that we know of in this universe existed, even the universe itself, before that existed, God had to exist.

He had to exist in order to create the universe. If God exists, He must have first existed before the universe did in order for Him to create it. So, logically, you can see that, right. It makes sense then, doesn't it, that if God exists, there's a number of things that we would have to define God as being, right.

One of the things is that God had to exist beyond what we know as matter in any of its states, God had to exist in a different form, right. So, that's the first thing. God's form cannot be human. It's impossible for God's form to be human if you think about it from that perspective. What do they call that? No anthropomorphic, I think is the word, isn't it, no God in human form, so not in human form.

However, there are some things that we can suppose about God as a being, if God exist. If God exists, God must be intelligent. Isn't that true? Because if He had the ability to create everything we see, then that requires a very complex intelligence. So, He has to be intelligent. And when I say intelligent, I'm talking way beyond any intelligence that any of us have ever contemplated, intelligent. He has to know everything so well that He can actually create them

It's like an engineer having to build a bridge. How many of you could actually build a bridge that actually you could drive over? You would have to get educated well, wouldn't you, first, in terms of structural engineering and then, you could potentially do it. So, the fact that if all of these things from the world around us come from a source, then that source has to have the intelligence to design it. It makes sense, doesn't it?

What else does God need to be, if God exists? Any ideas.

Participant Female:

When observing the physical things God created, intelligent and also creative.

Jesus:

So, I'm not sure what your point is. Creative, yes, you could say, if we look at it as whole, must be the fundamental creator of all things. So, let's call God, the Creator. What else would God need to be if God existed?

Participant Male:

Powerful.

Jesus:

Okay, because there is an immense amount of power in the universe, isn't there? And if that came from a source, it would make sense that the source would have to be more powerful. In fact, it would tend to indicate that the power must be immense, wouldn't it, if you look at the power in the universe and that is a creation. If it's a creation, then the source of that power must be immense.

Participant Female:

Loving.

Jesus:

Loving, now let's look at loving. Why would it have to be loving?

Participant Female:

Well, I was just thinking like, we as humans are also animals and plants, you don't necessarily have to be very intelligent to create.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

You can also be powerful; you can also be loving and create a baby which is quite an achievement.

Jesus:

Yes, if you look at - and this is something that is really an interesting problem to solve if you're looking at it from an intellectual perspective and that is, how did love as a feeling ever come to be because love is self-sacrificing generally. And natural selection is not really about self-sacrifice, is it, it's about the strongest thing survives. So, love is a strange quality because love has the feeling in it that I want to sacrifice myself for the sake of another even if I'm stronger than the other.

Mary:

And that I want to nurture.

Jesus:

And I want to nurture, yes.

Mary:

That may not be as strong as me.

Jesus:

That's right. Nurture something that is not as strong as me into growth. So, love is a very interesting idea and concept of when you

start considering it, you've got to start asking where it came from, don't you really, because it's a very interesting idea that we can actually love which is beyond our desire to be selfish. It's a very good point.

Participant Female:

I wonder maybe love is the basis of happiness because God must have the concept ?? purpose of what He wants and you feel that in everything you see that, it has to be, because if there wasn't a loving concept at the basis...

Jesus:

A lot of things couldn't exist, could they?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, what we're saying here though, is we're approaching this trying to help those of us who are saying, well, how can I develop a relationship with God when I don't really believe in a God. What we're trying to do here, is we're trying to say, well, what is going to cause us to believe that God is real rather than just being an intellectual construct of needy humanity? What is going to convince us that God is actually real?

Now a proper contemplation of many of these things can do that, is what I am suggesting. And most of us are not ever encouraged to do that. And there are a lot of reasons why we're not encouraged to consider these things when we examine the world around us. And one of the reasons is, if you want to be lawless, belief in a God is not advisable.

If you want to break the law, it's better you don't believe in a God. And unfortunately, on Earth, most of us want to break laws. We have

an emotional desire to break laws. And I'm talking, not the laws of the land, but natural laws. How many people in history, do you think, have tried to jump off a building and hoped that everything would work. I did that as a kid. I got a piece of tin, put it on top of my head, I did, and jumped off a building. It wasn't very high. It was about as high as the ceiling here, hoping that I would somehow float. That was my discovery of the Law of Gravity, (Laughter) but that's what I thought. I thought I'd be able to do that.

Well, all of us at some point experiment with these things, don't we? And it might sound pretty silly, but as children we do think this way, don't we? We're experimenting with the concept of law and so, we do things that are quite strange at times, only to find that that law does exist just like mum and dad told me. You know, touch a hot stove, you'll burn. And how many times did you have to get told that if you touch a hot thing, you'll get burnt and you still went ahead and touched one eventually, and then you learnt. There's a law there governing that. My human body can only cope with so much.

And these things (pointing to the list on the whiteboard - intelligent, creator, powerful, loving) are pointing towards God having qualities. So, if God exists, I am saying. Can we focus on other qualities there must be.

Now just to give you a clue, let's say, I'm ultra-powerful and I'm ultra-intelligent and I have no love, what would potentially be the result of that, do you think?

Participant Male:
Self-destruction.

Jesus:

Well, potentially or destruction of everything. Yes, so there has to be, you could say, in between these qualities there has to be another quality and that is the quality of wisdom. The ability to use knowledge

in a manner that is beneficial. Can you see that? Because you see all these movies nowadays, and the big powerful beings are all reckless, aren't they? Have you noticed that? And yet, if that was actually - if God was a big powerful being and all reckless, then where would we be? We would be wrecked, wouldn't we? We would be gone.

If God exists, there has to be some wisdom there. Wisdom is the practical application of intelligence, has to be present.

Participant Male:

And other qualities would be that God is totally, most likely consistent.

Jesus:

Yes, so one of the things we haven't considered here is the issue of law. For there to be predictability in any universe, laws must govern it. Isn't that true? Now if God is the Creator of the universe, then that means that God is also predictable, constant, reliable, consistent, right.

That is indicated by the creations that are existing. There is consistency in them. The only time something changes is if a force is brought towards the change. Other than that, change doesn't happen in the universe. It's only when a force is brought towards something that change occurs. So, if that's the case, then it tends to indicate that for change to originally occur, there had to be a force governing it, and what was that force? Well, again, the only real explanation is this being, called God.

Now I just said that God was a being. What evidence is there that that is true?

Participant Female:

That in the design there seems to be intention. So, governed by some kind of desire.

Jesus:

When you say, there seems to be, have you got any evidence?

Participant Female:

Well for myself, when I was studying industrial design, I could see that if you designed something and you don't really care and you don't really have an intention, usually you end up with something that doesn't work very well.

Jesus:

Doesn't work at all usually.

Participant Female:

Or that doesn't work for long or that it might work, but it's not beautiful. Like there's things that are inconsistent and that there really needs some intention so that things actually get created in a way that it works. It's the intention or desire.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

That we are beings, is evidence.

Jesus:

Yes, that's very interesting, isn't it, because we are self-aware beings. Because we're not just beings, are we? We are beings who are aware we are beings which is very different to what an animal actually is, right. So, we are self-aware. The fact that we are self-aware would naturally presume that if there's a God, the God must also be self-aware.

Mary:

But aren't we now, putting human traits on to God which we said at the beginning we weren't going to do.

Jesus:

No, God needs to have qualities. A quality must exist in the creator if the quality exists in the creation. Like, you can't design something that you don't have, right, so if God creates love, for example, then God must have love. If God creates predictability and consistency, then that means God is constant. If God creates self-aware beings, then it means God must be self-aware, to a greater extent than we are. Every quality must be to a greater extent than we are.

So, here I'm still using my intellect, aren't I, to determine the answer to the question, but I'm making some logical deductions about the possibility, if God does exist, this has to be who God is.

Participant Female:
God is sensitive.

Jesus:
What evidence is there of that? Because a lot of people on Earth would suggest God is insensitive.

Participant Female:
I don't know.

Jesus:
Okay, we'll come back to it.

Participant Another Female:
Why God is a being, the very fact that we can have a personal relationship with God.

Jesus:
But now, we're talking about something emotional, and I want to stay with the intellect for a while. Is that alright?

Participant Female:

Yes, sure.

Participant Another Female:

What I find difficult still is that if there is a creator, where does the creator come from?

Jesus:

If I knew that, I would be the creator. (Laughter) I can't answer that question. No one can.

Participant Another Female:

And did He do it before.

Jesus:

And did he do it before? (Laughs) Can you see also that we have to face, as limited beings, that there are some questions we will never perhaps be able to answer when it comes to, if God exists. With regard to God's Nature, there must be things that we will never be able to answer. That's also logical if you think about it, isn't it? That there are going to be some things we'll never be able to answer, or you could put it a different way and that is this, unless we get the development we will never answer. And what I'm saying to you is, I don't have the development to tell you where God comes from, and I've never met anybody who does, not yet anyway.

Mary:

I think if we go back to the sensitivity one, I feel there is a lot of evidence for that actually in the operation, even of the natural world, if we're supposing God created it, it's a very sensitive system, isn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, so if you look at the environment you're living in, it really is quite sensitive, isn't it. That's something that humans are only just starting to understand, how sensitive it actually is to our potential for

damaging it even, how sensitive it is for us living in harmony or out of harmony with it. It's quite an intuned apparatus ??

Mary:

Just like the human body.

Jesus:

Yes, if you look at the human body, we respond very sensitively to some problems and particularly, emotional problems actually.

Mary:

But even we can sense a very small amount of touch, or a change in smell, or a change in our atmosphere, can't we?

You can touch a surface and feel almost one micron of, which is one millionth of a metre, change in its surface and that shows you how sensitive you are. That's incredibly sensitive. Okay, so there is - the sensitivity is certainly something that must be there, but many people on Earth don't agree with that, of course.

Participant Male:

(unable to decipher)

Jesus:

Yes, I didn't get that.

Mary:

Immortal, he would probably be immortal.

Jesus:

Oh yes, okay, in terms of the fact - he has to exist longer than the universe. If he creates it and particularly, maintains it, it has to exist longer than that, so obviously, that's a long time.

Participant Male:

But it doesn't prove immortality, it proves he lives a very, very long time.

Jesus:

It does. Much longer than our existence. So, yes, in terms of - we're not sure at this stage, we haven't discussed a very primary quality that God must have and that is, that is inbuilt infinite, everything is infinite. Everything associated with God and this is something that I learned when I was in my spirit life actually, more than on Earth, is infinite in its Nature, so infinite Love, infinite Intelligence, infinite Power, infinite Wisdom, it all had the quality of being unlimited in every possible way, and that's something as you connect to God - God can tell you these things, of course, and so, you'll find the more of a connection you have with God, the more strongly you'll feel these things, that God is infinite, an infinite being.

Now our finite mind, given our limited intellect, finds the whole concept of infinity almost impossible to grasp and so, that's an interesting thing in itself. But the more you become connected to God, the more you accept this, that there is this infinite nature of God, that pervades everything that God does.

Participant Female:

Can I just say about creation, if you create something that works and it's good and it's beautiful and you get this lovely feeling, this is what...

Jesus:

You keep wanting to go back to feelings all the time though, and I'm not talking about feelings yet.

Participant Female:

This is what creates the love.

Jesus:

Well, that's right, but I'm talking about love as a feeling, but I'm saying, I'm looking at this intellectually and going, I'm not feeling something here yet. Because if you think about it - like, for me in the 1st century when I was looking at the existence of God, I didn't feel God right from the beginning. It wasn't like that for me at all. I had to come to terms with - I thought about these matters. Then I thought well, if this is true, the fastest way for me to find out whether God exists, is just ask Him.

Participant Female:
(unable to decipher)

Jesus:

And when I did ask, as I was clear enough, when I did ask, I got a response. And it's like, God exists (Laughter), so I didn't have to go through all the other things, but the average person on Earth has been taught not to ask. And, in fact, if you look at the education system nowadays, it's very much governed towards not contemplating there's a God at all, not even asking the question. Presenting God as a theory rather than a fact. And not even presenting God as fact or a theory, they're not even presenting God at all, as an idea or concept at all now.

It took me like quite a few years in the 1st century to become very firm in my feelings to actually get to the point to ask God and have any trust that God would answer. It took some time.

Participant Female:
How old?

Jesus:

I was about 4 years of age when I started to sort of feel God, but I didn't know what I was feeling. It was only when I was in my teenage years that I asked and got responses and then, I knew for certain. Does that make sense?

Participant Another Female:

How did you know that it was God that answered.

Jesus:

Good question. It's something I had to resolve. If God exists and God is a being that I can't see then, it will also suggest, potentially, that there are other beings that I can't see, and how do I know it's not them. That was a good thing I had to resolve, actually. It took me nearly four years to resolve that, in the 1st century, to trust that actually, no, this being was far beyond the intelligence or the love of any other being. Because I started realizing, from a young age in the 1st century that I could talk to other unseen beings, and so I knew there was a whole collection of unseen beings that I could speak to.

And also, myself and my cousin, John the Baptist, he could talk to spirits all the time as well. So, whenever we got together, every time my family went to Jerusalem, we got together and me and him were like, who can we talk to now. You know what I mean? And so, we would be talking to spirits all the time and working out who this was, and who that was, and there were people who would come along and claim they are who they say they are. But we would ask them a few questions and eventually work out they were lying to us, and eventually we could be sensitive to the fact that people lied, and how could we feel that people were lying versus when they were telling the truth. It took ages to sort out those kinds of things. So, that's what happened all the way through my teenage years.

So, right up until I was 19 from the time I was 12, that's what I was doing. Looking at all these unseen people that I could speak to, but I didn't know, who was God, who was a person, how nice they were, how bad they were, because sometimes we talked to some really like evil people as well. Eventually, we had to work out how to determine the difference. It's a valid statement though, isn't it. If there's people you can't see then, how do you know they are claiming to be God and they're not God.

Participant Female:

What was the thing that made you sure you were talking to God?

Jesus:

Eventually what happens is, the quality of the infinite nature of God starts - you start to get to the stage of feeling it. In other words, that it's way beyond any limitation, and once you start realizing that you realize the major difference between communicating with any human whether they're in spirit or on Earth, and God. Is that God is way more like, infinitely more powerful, infinitely more loving, infinitely more intelligent. And whenever I talked to a human, whether they're in spirit or on Earth, there was always deep limitations in their abilities to understand knowledge, love, wisdom, power, there were all these limitations all the time. And so, after a while it becomes very clear to you who's got limitations and who hasn't.

Participant Female:

(unable to decipher)

Jesus:

Yes, so it's very important actually to put in this list, the quality of infinity. Because actually that's, eventually how you determine the difference.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Participant Male:

Was God always an all-knowing being or is He still an evolving being?

Jesus:

That's a very good question. I think, as far as I'm aware at this stage, He's always been all knowing. And I don't understand how that can be the case, but every question I ask God, because remember once you have a relationship with God, you can ask God these questions, so

every question I ask God about, how did you always know? I always get back a response, He always knew. But I don't understand anything else from the answer, like, how did He always know. I don't know. I'm going to have to improve in my development to understand then I think.

What I've learnt in my own progress is that I had to receive more of that, Love from God, God's Love in order to understand even God to a small extent. Anything I didn't understand, if I asked for more Love, eventually I got to the stage of understanding. But I had to be really honest with myself because even in the 1st century, I had to be honest with myself and go, well, there's a whole heap of things here I do not know about God, and all I've got to do is be really, really open about coming to understand them, and to use the intellect, the intelligence God gave me as well as the emotional intelligence God gave me to determine the facts of the matter. But it's a good question.

Participant Female:

How do we know it's only one?

Jesus:

That's also a good question. Because I've never been able to connect to a number two, (Laughter) ever. I've tried.

Participant Female:

So, we intellectually do not know for sure.

Jesus:

Well, intellectually, I didn't know, but I'm pretty certain now that there are not two Gods, there's only one. When I say pretty certain, I'm absolutely certain. But I had to ask the question. I had to ask the question, if there is a second God out there, I'd like to talk to you too. And if there is a third God out there...you know, and here I'm talking about God as a being that has all of these qualities (pointing to list on

whiteboard). If there is a second one, why wouldn't you want to know, or a third one, or a fourth one.

And when I say, Him I also had to work out Him or Her. I didn't know. Eventually I came to understand that actually God has masculine and feminine qualities, but that took me time to come to understand as well.

Participant Male:

Is it ?? to share our experiments of God like in science method, we share the common points, or the God experiments are only unique so can we share to prove this evidence.

Jesus:

I don't know if that is strictly true because what I found is that God reacts consistently with the desire of individuals. The problem is that the desire of individuals changes. So, what I found is that if two people have exactly the same strength and power of their desire then, God will respond exactly the same to both of those people. Now, of course, measuring the power of desire is something that, as humans, it's pretty hard to do, isn't it, to measure one person's desire over another.

But what I've found through experience is, if a person develops the strength of a desire for the relationship with God, to the point of a passion, then God consistently responds to that passion. I have millions of Celestial friends who are proof of that. So, what is indeterminate to those of you in your first incarnation, for me, is an established fact because I've got thousands of years of evidence, for me, of these established facts.

Participant Male:

So, from our point of view, if we are experience God, we can recognize someone telling you I met God.

Jesus:

Well, this is also very interesting. God can tell you whether they have met God. So, when somebody claims to me, they have a relationship with God, I know they don't or do have one because I ask God, and God tells me. So, it's really easy, and when I say, ask God, I mean to define prayer remember, we haven't done that yet, but it's really quite easy to determine whether somebody does have a relationship with God or not based upon what God can tell you about the person because He's happy to share all information.

He doesn't see, you know, like information with Mary is private (Laughter). It's not like that. He's going, no, He wants all of us to see that we're all brothers and sisters and we all need to be open and transparent. And He's completely happy to be open and transparent with me about you, if I ask. I don't always ask, but sometimes I do.

When somebody comes to me and says, I have a relationship with God and I'm going, well, I don't really feel that God's Love exists in the person so, I can ask God, well, I don't feel God's Love, what's your ??, oh, I can now see - I can tell the person that God tells me who the person has a relationship with that they think it's God. It's usually a spirit, an unseen being that they think is God, that they have a relationship with, and I can start to tell them, why they have that relationship, like what addictions are in place for that relationship to occur, and why that spirit, the unseen person is drawn into their life and so forth. And also, why the person believes that person is God. All those truths come to you when you connect to God. Of course, it doesn't when you're not.

Participant Male:

So, you can say that one day maybe we can have objective measure of knowing that.

Jesus:

Eventually, yes, but that requires a relationship with God to do. So, that is part of the problem, is that some of these things require a relationship with God before you get the gift or the ability to do it. So, there's a whole heap of advantages of having a relationship with God, and one of those advantages is, the ability to talk to God about any matter and therefore, get truth about any matter. And also, then be able to determine whether somebody else is connecting to God or not, if they claim to be.

So, if you look in the world today, there are many people who are murderers who claim they are connecting to God, isn't there? In fact, some murderers have even said, I murdered because God told me, right. Now once I've got a connection with God, I know that's not true because God can tell you that's not true. God is not murderess so; we know straight away then. But if you aren't connected to God, what do you believe? You sort of go, well that person is having an experience, is he just nutters or you know, is Jesus' nutters or is he real or not. We don't really know, do we, unless we have some source of information that will tell us.

Participant Female:

About trusting God, if I don't trust God, that's an immediate block to receiving or can you receive it even if you don't have that trust yet.

Jesus:

Well, you can't receive anything from a human if you don't have trust of them, so I can't see how you can receive something from God if you don't trust God. Let's divorce, let's separate the qualities of God from our feelings about God for a moment because that's important to do. Because a lot of the times, you know, you hear the word God, and nowadays, like, God, the word, is a dirty word, isn't it really.

As soon as you start talking about God with a lot of people, they go, you're all getting religious on me and things like that. They don't have a scientific sort of feel about God at all and so, they sort of feel you're

forcing religion down their throat if you start talking about God. So, there's a lot of emotional injuries in the human population about God, one of which is a lack of trust, I agree. But if you have them then, of course, it's very important, if God exists, to remove them. Because with those emotional impediments, you're not going to be able to connect to God very easily. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

So, my question is, you keep talking about, God tells you something, so when He responds, or She responds is it something that is audio to receive or something...

Jesus:

No, never. Never audio.

Participant Female:

So, for me, I'm wondering sometimes there's a perception that we need to say, this is what I'm feeling or hearing from God that it needs to, I don't know, ?? but how does it become ?? if it's not

Jesus:

Yes, good question. So, let's just look for a moment, this is really tomorrow's discussion, but let's look at it a little bit.

The human soul has a number of what I would classify as, attributes and qualities. Very few humans on Earth are connected to any of them. The majority of us are taught from a very young age to disconnect from them. So, in other words there are qualities that you've been built with that every human's been built with, at every time in human history, we've all been built with the same qualities and attributes.

I'm not talking about your personality or your nature. I'm talking about things that your human soul is possible to do. Attributes and qualities that makes certain things possible. And the unfortunate fact

is on Earth, that the majority of us are completely disconnected from them all, of these qualities. And instead, what we do, is we've been focused, and if you think about all of your education on Earth, it's been focused on developing your intellect.

Intelligence is one of the attributes of the soul, but it's only one, what I would call intellectual intelligence. So, what humans have done, is they've grabbed - basically they've neglected, because they don't believe in a soul, they don't believe they are souls, they have a tendency to neglect the development of the attributes and qualities of the soul in favour of the attributes and qualities of your physical body.

So, the attributes and qualities of your physical body are that you can hear, (unable to hear audio for 22 seconds)

What's the fifth one?

Mary:

Taste and smell are two different ones.

Jesus:

See, hear, taste and smell

Participant Female:

Feel

Jesus:

They're actually not separate qualities. Okay, so, we have these sensory apparatuses in our physical form that almost all of our education is focused upon. What you can see, what you can hear, what you can taste, smell and what you can touch, right. So, there're certain invisible things we believe in only because they have met the criteria of these senses.

An example of that is the wind, air. You believe in it even though it is still, you know, when you move your arm, you can feel something going across all of those sensory apparatus of your body, oh, I'm moving through something. It's like, we call it air, but when you go like that, when you wave your arm, you can feel the air, even if there's no wind, feel the air against your skin as you move so, you know you're moving through something. So, now I believe in an atmosphere because I can feel it. I can feel there's an atmosphere.

So, I've focused my development on these things and, of course, I've used my intellect to make assessments, haven't I? So, I've used my intellect to make assessments about those things. Now that's well and good if we were only a human body. But if we're a spirit and also, potentially a soul, then these things are not going to work.

So, if we are a human soul, then these things (senses) that I've been using to assess the truth of my existence have limitations. Can you see? And because they create limitations and I'm very focused on them, I have a strong tendency to ignore the qualities and attributes of the higher forms of existence. So, our higher forms of existence are as people are, our spirit body and our soul. Those things are almost completely neglected in terms of our development right from a child.

In fact, most parents like, if a child says, I see a monster in the corner, the presumption of the parent is, that's imaginary, right, because we've been taught to assess everything in this intellectual feel, touch, taste manner using our sensory apparatus of our physical form that we neglect the possibility that, what if our child is actually seeing a form in the corner? And what is that form, and how is it that my child sees it but I don't.

Very few of us contemplate that on Earth. We almost do the opposite. We say, the child must be mistaken and that's because we, as humans, have gone so far in the development of these sensory apparatus in terms of determining the truth of our existence, that

we've neglected the potentially of even experimenting with other parts of ourselves. And so, effectively we've turned them off. Turned off our soul. Turned off our spirit body and its apparatus. And we're functioning now in a very physical manner because we've limited the ability of growth.

You could say, these things (senses) are still - they're not just at the point they were when we were first born, they're even in a worse state because we've been taught to ignore them. See, when a child is first born, it's not taught to ignore them. An example is, who did we just see earlier today (asking Mary).

Mary:
Hester has.

Jesus:
Which one, Hester was the little child though.

Mary:
The baby baby.

Jesus:
Yes, who's got the two-year-old?

Mary:
They might be outside.

Jesus:
About 18 months old, she's outside at the moment. She was looking at me and seeing the spirits around me. She wasn't even looking at me. So, when I said hello to her, she smiled at me, but then you could see her focus of her eyes go to the spirits around me. Now she can't say that because not able to put that into language yet, but you could see her focus had changed, saw the spirits and then, came back to me. Now as a parent, there's many times where that's probably

even happened to you. And you go, well, that's strange, but that's it, because we're focused on only things we see, things we hear, things we taste.

So, spirits can actually talk to you audibly, right. God, remember I said, won't, even though God could, He doesn't, but spirits can talk to you audibly. You can experiment with that, right, but if you're taught to not do so, then you won't. You don't even think of it as a possibility.

So, the big problem for us as humans is, there's a whole group, you could say the majority, in fact, of our soul is unexplored. The potentialities that we have existing in our being, in our soul are generally, completely unexplored. And as a result of that, we only experiment with this (pointing to our senses on the whiteboard).

Participant Female:

So, would mediumship then fall as part of the development of the spirit body or as...

Jesus:

Spirit body, yes, it is. So, mediumship is a part of the development of the spirit body, yes. Of course, you can also develop it with the soul because the soul has a superset - it's interesting with the way the bodies are made because basically you've got, remember I've drawn this, many of you would have seen this, where you've got your soul, if I'm a man, I've got my half of the soul, and I've got my two bodies. Each body has a superset of qualities that the previous body has. So, the spirit body can do all of those things, smell, see, taste, hear, feel and then, it can do a lot of additional things.

Or when it sees, it sees things in a great scope. An example of that is the spirit body's eyes can see beyond the physical light spectrum. So you know how we see that physical light spectrum of colour, ultraviolet, beyond ultraviolet and underneath infrared, we can see

that spectrum of colour. Well, the spirit bodies can see infrared and see ultraviolet because their eyesight has a superset of capability that the physical body doesn't have.

So, this body, the spirit body has a superset of capabilities that the physical body doesn't have, and the soul has a superset of abilities that both bodies don't have. And then, the unified soul, the two halves together, have a superset of that as well. So, the reality is though, for the majority of us is the only thing we experiment with most of our life on Earth, is that the physical body.

And it's only when we die that we start experimenting with the next body and then, for many people, they only experiment with the next body for the rest of their life, and they never experiment with the soul. So, those people reach the 6th sphere of their development in the spirit world and never progress beyond it.

So, we've got to remember when we're talking about these things that the human soul is a part of us that is the substantial part of us, and the two bodies are really appendages to that soul, but the more we utilize the senses in the bodies, the less often times we tune into the senses of the soul. And as a result of that, there's a whole lot of information that becomes unattainable. Truths, that we could learn that we don't learn about because it becomes unattainable unless we develop the senses of the soul.

Now there is a sense of the soul that all of you have some development of and that is, love because all of you have had some experience with it. By the time you're in your twenties usually, you've had some experience with love. And that is a soul quality, a soul sense. You know when you feel love, that is a soul sense being felt. But there are other soul senses that we are very detuned from. And, of course, the more fear we have, and the more anger we have and other emotions we have like that, the more detuned we get from the soul senses.

But as I said, we'll talk about that tomorrow. But it does have a relationship between this question because there are certain things in this question that have to be determined, but they can only be determined with this apparatus, the soul apparatus. So, this is where we run into some problems because we've detuned from the soul's apparatus and the net result is, we don't feel some of these things because these are all soul qualities.

Remember God is not in human form, therefore, not of a spirit body, not of a material body, so therefore, must be of, what is similar of what we call to soul, and this is why in the Celestial spirit world, we call, the Over-Soul, the Great Soul, right, the being who is soul, right. And if that is the case, you can see also, that if God made humans in His image, then it's only the soul that is in the image, not the bodies. Can you see that?

Now if the soul is in the image of God, then it would also make sense that the only communication method is from soul-to-soul. And any other form of communication with God will not work. So, when people talk about talking to God and hearing God with their audible senses, they are not hearing God because the only form of communication that can work with God is a soul-to-soul communication which happens much more - maybe what I need to say, is this about hearing something - what you hear is very, very open to interpretation, isn't it?

So, an example, I'm speaking to you now in English. Many of your natural languages are not English. Some of you are French, and some of you are Dutch, and some of you are German, and someone is from Denmark so, what is that language?

Audience:
Danish.

Jesus:

Danish, so you're all different languages and so, what I'm saying to you is very open to interpretation, isn't it, and your interpretation of the words I'm using. Soul-to-soul communication is not open to interpretation. It's more powerful. It's more defined, and in that way, it's more accurate, and this is why God uses it. Because He's saying, what's the point of Me saying things in words, that are to you are just going to be mumble, jumble, a different language. It's better if God can speak to you through this soul connection, through qualities.

So, determining the existence of God, you can also see, and this is something in the 1st century that I realized very quickly was that it would make no sense for me to try to communicate with God in the way I was talking to people.

Participant Female:

Yes, I understand because when was ??, my mother tongue, it actually means feel so, the same word is used for feeling here so when I translate it to English, immediately I associated hear with ears and I then expect to hear audio.

Jesus:

Yes, so yes. You can say the soul has a functioning apparatus just like your physical body has which allows it to hear, but it only allows it to hear soul-to-soul communications, nothing else. And soul-to-soul communications don't happen with voice, they happen with feelings. So, unless you developed your feelings, you're going to really struggle with your soul-to-soul communication.

We will talk more about that tomorrow, yes. You can say, that's a bit of an aside, and a necessary one because at the end of the day, determining whether these things are true is going to require some soul-to-soul stuff if it is true with God. And for most of us, we're undeveloped with our soul because we're focused on our natural, physical senses instead, in terms of development. And God's intention was that we had an Earth life to do that, but God's intention also was

for while we're on Earth, we would also start to realize that, oh, I've got senses beyond these five senses and that I can also develop.

So, that was His intention, that the nursery type stage of our life which is here on Earth, allows us to eventually grow into our soul, to actually start to develop the real self, the soul, of which we are only one half. So, it requires two halves doing it, as well.

Okay, what's the time? It's close to one already. Time goes fast when you're having fun, doesn't it? I'm having fun; I don't know if you are? (Laughter)

So, maybe this is a good place for the moment to have a break, yes.

Part 2 - July 19, 2024, at 1340

Belgium - Day 1 Part 2

Jesus:

Why did I go through all that with you? What's the point of this (pointing to the list of God's qualities and attributes on the whiteboard)?

God's Qualities and Attributes (from whiteboard):

Not a human form,
Intelligent,
Creator,
Powerful,
Loving,
Wisdom,
Predictable, Constant,
Intention, Desire,
Self-aware,
Sensitive,
Infinite

Participant Female:

Making God more solid.

Jesus:

More solid, yes, more real to you.

Participant Male:

To help when ?? or believe in God, to get started.

Jesus:

Exactly, so we're talking about the issue of faith now. So, this is what I want to talk about with you now, the issue of faith.

For the majority of people, faith is the main problem they face with their relationship with God. And an intellectual belief in God doesn't overcome an emotional lack of faith. Faith is a soul quality; it's not an intellectual one. So, what I notice is that many of you feel or think you have a belief in God, but many of you don't actually feel your belief in God, on a moment-by-moment basis. Does that make sense to you?

And the problem with not feeling the connection, in other words, the problem with not having a feeling of faith, is that it's faith that drives prayer. And it is faith that drives your desire to make God your first passion in life. So, without faith, it's impossible to actually have that connection with God.

Many people who hear Divine Truth, and this is likely for many of you too, when you hear it, you have some level, don't you, of connection to the logic of it. Is that what you find, a connection to the feelings of logic associated with universal truth, but the logic is not going to drive your faith. To have faith, you've got to have a feeling for God rather than just a knowledge of God.

And one of the reasons why we've gone through this is to try to give you a bit of a concept of the nature or the personality of God. And it's only by actually starting to see God as an individual, like a soul that you can connect to that you can even start to really have a relationship with God. And unless you make God first in your priority system, even having some knowledge of God, or even some feelings with God, generally won't change your life very much. Unless it becomes the number one priority in your life.

So, if we can just maybe look at your priorities at the moment. The things you believe are important. And here it requires a lot of honesty with self, as to how to know what is important to you. The primary way of measuring what is important to you is by measuring how long or how much time you spend at it.

So, what I would like you to do is to ask yourself, where do you spend your time? If we're honest with ourselves, how is our time mostly utilized? Do you want to help me out with that? How do you find your time being utilized?

If you look over the course of a day. In a day, you've got 24 hours, but should we say, the average person sleeps, hopefully, around eight hours, shall we say. So, there's eight hours are gone, eight hours is sleep. Sleep is very important time for you because you're learning in the spirit world when you're asleep. So, you've got eight hours where you're learning to interact in a different environment, so that's good for you. Of course, if you get less sleep then obviously, you get less education in your sleep as well. So, obviously, getting a good amount of sleep is important for your day-to-day life.

We've now got 16 hours, so how do you spend it?

Participant Female:
Listening to Divine Truth. (Laughter)

Participant Male:
In addiction.

Jesus:
Okay, so for many of us, we live in a state of addiction, don't we, so let's look at our addictions. Now we might, just before we look at our addictions, let's take away a few things that we do. Like, you have to wash yourself in the course of a day probably so, that's what? It depends on how dirty you are (Laughter), maybe 15 minutes, shall we say. And then you've got to feed yourself. In the course of a day, shall we say that's like, well it depends how fussy with the food you are, I suppose, but let's say that's 15 minutes each time, shall we? And if you're really like, draw it out it might be 20-25 minutes, but let's say, all eating per day, one hour.

Participant Male:
In Europe, it's more. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Is that from experience Pierre.

Mary:
How much time shall we allow Pierre?

Participant Male:
It depends if you go to friends, it's probably 2 or 3 hours.

Jesus:
Oh, but that's socializing, that's different than eating, isn't it?

Participant Male:
Just pure eating.

Jesus:
Pure eating is just like chomp, chomp, chomp, (Laughter) isn't it? It's the talking in between that takes the time, but it's still probably only one hour for eating, right. Then you've got to sit on the toilet occasionally. Hopefully, once a day at least. So, shall we give that a long time, 15 minutes? So, that gets rid of the refuse that your body is producing. What are we up to now? What else do you need to do?

Work - well, let's look at work. How much do you need it versus how much you do it. Is a good question, isn't it? But let's say the average person spends, what would you spend here? Like, in Australia, it would be like eight hours. Would it be about that here? Yes, okay, eight hours working. But it's not every day, is it, hopefully not. Okay, what else?

Running the children around from sport to whatever. For the average person that takes quite a long time. We've got to question whether it's

necessary. But let's look at that, in amongst there nine- and one-half hours. Doesn't that tell us a lot about how we feel about economy, about money, and how worried we are about our welfare. The fact that we already spend half of our waking time worrying about the money side of things, is interesting in itself, isn't it.

But not enough else, what does that give us, spare time, six- and one-half hours. Let's just look at that as six- and one-half hours, how do you spend them?

Participant Male:
Shopping.

Jesus:
Shopping. What else?

Participant Female:
Knitting.

Jesus:
Knitting, watching television.

Participant Female:
Sports.

Jesus:
Sports. Driving around the countryside having a look, trying to keep you busy, going to coffee shop.

Participant Female:
Walking your dog.

Jesus:
Walking the dog. When you start looking at the time, what would our use of time indicate about how important we see our relationship with

God? Can you see already there's indications, isn't there, that what we believe is sincerity is frequently not as sincere as we believe it to be. Because there are things that we could do to change our life to actually have more time with God, more time to develop that relationship with God.

The relationship with God requires us, not only thinking about or feeling about God's Nature, but it also requires feeling about and thinking about and developing our human soul, as well. And it's really quite sad in a way that we've only left six- and one-half hours to do that in the course of the day, when it's the most important thing we could do with our life.

Now we do need to take responsibility for our own financial welfare, we do, but how much of that do we need to do? That's a good question, isn't it? For many of us, we need to have a stockpile in the bank, or a stockpile of resources available to us before we even start to feel a little bit safe financially, right. And that indicates actually that we have a large amount of fear about money, worry about our day-to-day living expenses in life.

So, what happens is, our feeling and thinking time, and our desire to connect to this God is, sort of becomes not as real to us anymore. We don't treat it as a real thing, something that we need to be doing on a daily basis, in terms of establishing that relationship. So, to have a relationship with God, the way I sort of see it is it's not a, you know, time off thing. It's a constant thing. Every single moment of the day, you can involve and feel and have feelings for God, you can. The majority of us don't.

And that's why we often don't have a very strong connection to God, or a very strong connection to God's Laws or Principles or Morals, it's because we're not often thinking about God at all.

To have this relationship with God, it's going to require some emotional sincerity on our behalf. And if we have no faith that God is these things (pointing to qualities on whiteboard), can you see it's going to be very hard to develop that sincerity, isn't it? It's going to be very difficult. We're going to sort of feel like, I hope God exists. You know, this is how many people on Earth sort of are. They hope God exists, but they don't feel that God really does exist in their day-to-day life and frequently, there's very confusing things happening in their day-to-day life that they can't understand, and they attribute, mistakenly to God, or mistakenly to other things, and they have no idea how to resolve those things because the relationship with God isn't developed, and therefore, you can't get told how or what is going wrong with your life.

In order for God to communicate with you, it's going to require a level of desire on your part. And when I say a level of desire, it has to be sincere. And what I see in the Western world in particular, but now it's pretty much the whole Earth now, addictions is what everybody's sincere about. Meeting their demands and addictions, is the thing that they concern themselves or worry about the most.

So, God really takes, if any place at all, definitely a second place, but usually way down the list. Normally what happens is the average person firstly thinks and feels about their own welfare. In other words, we are quite self-absorbed and selfish, right. Then we think about our family welfare. In other words, the people we believe are our family so, that usually means blood-relatives or married or children rather than seeing the whole world of humanity as our family. So, we think about our immediate family welfare.

And then it's very rare when you think about it, usually we throw in some entertainment into there. And by the time, you've done these things, can you see God is like an afterthought often times.

Mary:

God's usually the person we turn to when our addictions with our...

Jesus:

...when these are going wrong.

Mary:

...yes.

Jesus:

In other words, He's our disaster relief. So, we sort of see God as our rescuer rather than our friend that we have a constant communication with. And, of course, the more we don't consider or contemplate the nature of God, we feel a lack of faith in God, the less God gets considered. So, can you see, without us developing some faith in God, it's going to be very, very hard, isn't it, to put forward any real motivation or effort into having a relationship with God.

And the usage of our time indicates this to us. If we are constantly involved in just day-to-day life, and day-to-day activities, and we very rarely contemplate or even pray to God for anything, can you see, you could basically say that our feelings for God are very insincere, if that's the case.

And if communication with God requires sincerity, and I am not as sincere as I would like to believe I am, can you see I am going to have problems receiving Love and giving love to God. It's not going to be a very close relationship.

Isn't it very interesting how very quickly you get down. Like, all I had to do was talk about the number of hours in a day, and all of a sudden many of you have automatically just closed down emotionally to the subject. So, that's really interesting, isn't it? Can you see while we're talking about something external to us, we're pretty open. And we can even contemplate things like, God or existence or other spiritual concepts, but as soon as it's brought back to, where do I

stand with this, immediately a big shut down comes over you, emotionally.

And, of course, all that does is encourage a lot of spirits who are also shut down to come over you as well, and before you know it, the whole atmosphere in the room just goes from being quite - you know just before we left for lunch, quite buoyant, yes. And then I raise this issue and boom, the atmosphere is all of a sudden quite low.

Participant Female:

For myself, I notice that there was a lot of guilt, shame, all those emotions, and I had to shut it down for myself because otherwise I would be crying, and it would be disturbing the room and...

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

...so, I guess that's what happens for myself.

Jesus:

Yes, no you're spot on. For many, that's what happens. For others though it's more, angry. Like, why are you pointing out flaws in me for, type of anger.

Mary:

You should be inspiring.

Jesus:

You should be inspiring me, not pulling me down.

Participant Female:

I don't recognize that - maybe someone else. (Laughter)

Jesus:

So, you recognize that feeling too.

Participant Female:
No, no.

Jesus:
You didn't recognize that feeling.

Participant Female:
No, not right now, no.

Jesus:
No, but it's there actually. (Laughs)

Participant Female:
Oh, okay.

Jesus:
And it's very common. The reason why it happens is because when we start having to contemplate our own issues, we're often much more resistive than contemplating God's issues. So, we would like to believe that - the fact that we don't communicate very much with God is God's fault. Most of us would like to believe that.

And the reason why we would like to believe that, is because we forget that God is all these things (pointing to list on whiteboard), in preference to avoiding the emotions that we feel when someone raises well, this is why this relationship thing isn't happening.

Mary:
Can I also add darling, that when we - so when you point out how our time is being used and many people recognize, oh, yeah, he's right, I do have all these addictions, and I'm avoiding God in my day-to-day life, often times that is a real downer because it really highlights the difference between this reality (pointing to list on whiteboard) and the

reality that I live in. So, the lack of faith, that really it highlights immediately the lack of faith I feel in all of the lovely things we talked about before lunch, doesn't it?

And then often, in my experience, we go to guilt and shame to avoid that. You know, we get down on myself rather than just feel the terrible feeling that, I don't even know if everything he's saying is true, and I don't want to risk that, risk experimenting with that, because a lot of times this drives these things, doesn't it?

Jesus:

Sometimes it's also, obviously other emotions too. Obviously, all of these emotions (pointing to guilt, shame and anger on whiteboard) are covering emotions; they are not actual causal, what I would call emotions that cause a problem, they are emotions that are the effect of the problem. So, often underneath those are more emotions that cause the problem, like sadness.

Mary:

This lack of faith we have.

Jesus:

...lack of faith. See most of our problems we don't realize are actually more spiritual than we think they are. When I say spiritual, what I mean is they are soul-based qualities that we haven't developed and so, the on-flow effect of a soul-based quality we haven't developed, is physical symptoms.

So, an example of that is, a lack of faith is - faith is a soul quality - a lack of faith creates physical symptoms in our life. One of those physical symptoms is the way we use our time. You could say is a physical symptom of, or you could say proof of, the lack of faith in God. Because if you have a strong faith in God, you don't waste time doing unnecessary things in your life. You realize that every pursuit you have is driven by the love and desire you have to live in harmony

with God's Principles and Laws. So, you don't get, you could say, drawn away into side things that have no bearing on those matters in your life. You have a passion towards to the one thing.

What happens is we often are in this state where we don't really, we think we do, but we don't really believe these things (pointing to list on whiteboard). And inside of us instead there's all this imbibed societal and family-based constructs about God that when we think of God, we have sort of often times the opposite feeling. So, instead of thinking God, for instance, is loving, we think God is punishing. And the majority of you have been brought up in a society that believes in a punishing God, right.

We don't believe God is wise. In fact, the majority of you have been brought up in a society that believes God is stupid. Like, that God does a whole heap of things that are unknowable, and illogical, and mysterious, this is what we're brought up to believe.

We don't believe that God is consistent, and particular, we don't believe His Laws are consistent so, we think we can break them, and be immune from the consequence, right, because we don't believe in a predictable God with predictable laws.

And as a result of these things, we start to have a lack of faith in God, and that lack of faith is then demonstrated in the way in which we use our time. So, now we start using our time in a manner that basically, for the fundamentally on Earth in particular, ignores the existence of God in our day-to-day life. We're doing a whole heap of things and God's sort of like an after-thought.

Now God's okay with being your after-thought so, you don't have to feel bad if God is your after-thought. God is okay with that; He's not offended by being your after-thought. He's not offended by you only spending an hour with Him a day. He's not like, a demanding friend

who goes, you only spent one hour with me today; I'm not spending any time with you tomorrow because of that. He's not like that at all.

He's happy to spend time with you when you're happy to spend time with Him. He's not going to be punishing; He's not going to be punitive. He's not going to try to make your life hard as many people do believe, if you don't spend enough time with Him.

Near where we're staying at ?? house which is in Brussels, there're these churches, right, and every hour they ring their bells. I don't know, that must be driving you guys nuts if you're living there because it's like, there's no peace. Like, a peaceful time with God, another bell goes off (Laughter). And on Sunday, it's ten times worse. It's like, ringing the bell at - there's a six o'clock mass, and an eight o'clock mass, and a midday mass, and it's just bang, bang, bang, and it's all over the countryside. They're trying to force their religion on the whole countryside. You understand?

It's a purposeful action taken, completely out of harmony with God's Principles, to try to get people to go and worship God, ironically. And there's a misunderstanding of God's Nature in that, that's quite obvious. And you've been brought up in this environment. And in this environment, historically in Europe, the Christian environment is very powerful, still very powerful influences in all sorts of areas of life in Europe.

And it's influenced how you feel about God, and the lack of faith you have about God, as a feeling, even if you think it hasn't. And the proof that it has is, how you use your time. Because if you really believe God was your friend, a constant companion who you can speak to about any subject, who will give you Love and you can love Him or Her, and you can feel God at any time, and get answers from God. Do you think that you would be doing one hour a day, if you really felt it? Can you see, you wouldn't be, would you? You would be doing it hours a day.

In fact, like you would be working away and praying at the same time. You know, you would be doing things physically, family, whatever, playing games, but you would be praying at the same time, because you can do both at the same time. You can have feelings which are prayers at the same time as you do things, can't you?

While I'm talking to you, I'm praying at the same time, right. I want to pray at the same time because God can tell me what it is you need to talk about, what it is we need to talk about. So, we can do all of these things at the same time, but only if you believe with your heart that God is listening, that God wants to have this relationship with you constantly.

And if we don't feel that then, of course, how we use our time will be very intermittent. Our relationship with God would be hit and miss. It would be occasional. It will be oh, I feel under stress now, now I've got to talk to God, or I feel like, oh, I've just had a relationship break-up, I now need to talk to God. But all the time you had the relationship, you never talked to God at all. Which is really the time you needed to talk to God to sort out issues in the relationship, right. So, the way we think, frequently, is that God is there for the hard times, and not for every time.

Participant Female:

So for me, the feeling that came up when you were showing how our time is distributed, and how we want to have this desire to or we want to show that we have a sincere desire to connect with God is it, it almost feels like when you're in say, a corporate job, that it's this feeling of, okay, do you need to quite your job or live in a monastery and kind of lead...

Jesus:

...lead an impractical life.

Participant Female:

Yes, like, you need to leave the plushy life behind and I don't know, like go and walk around in robes and we all go ?? type of thing. And I think for me, I think like, what I would love to hear more of is, how do you integrate it in your daily life because like, it feels like it's not such a drastic thing that you have to completely abandon life as you know it today.

Jesus:
Definitely not.

Participant Female:
But is there to find ways to actually integrate it in just having those moments of intentions or feelings to connect. So, for me I think that's the bit that I would love for you to expand more on because I think there's a lot of perception from maybe childhood religion or upbringing, that feeling of like, okay, whatever you have now, like abundant ?? historically...

Jesus:
...go and live in a monastery.

Participant Female:
...yes, historically the way to demonstrate physically that you have this connection is that your surroundings are completely different compared to the way they are now.

Jesus:
That's right.

Mary:
And the way you dress, and the way you speak and all these kinds of things. That's one of the problems people have with Jesus and I because we're so down-to-earth.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I'm like, oh my gosh, shall I move to Australia, what does this mean? So, I think, for me, I would love know like, how does this meet me where I am today. Do you include my current life and...

Jesus:

This is another thing I wanted to talk about it tomorrow, but let's get a bit of a start on it, shall we? See today, I wanted to help you come to terms with the fact that, most of us don't have a very strong connection with God, and our time, the way we use our time demonstrates that, but partly it's because we have these kinds of concepts which we think that, oh, having a connection with God means I abandon my entire life.

There was one man in Australia who came to me and said, I have decided to have a connection with God, I'm going to live my family, leave my children. I'm just going to live alone for a few years, and I said, why are you doing that for? That is the very opposite thing God would want you to do. And he's going, well, I just feel that way I will have a stronger connection with God, and I said, no, you will have a terrible connection with God if you do things like that because you're abandoning moral principles.

Participant Female:

Yes, well I think for me, ?? as you say that now, when I think about the amount of time my kids take and I'm like, okay, I mean I love them, but if they're not there, would I have more time for God and maybe ?? but I think some of the things, like I talk about the time distribution, it's easy to think oh, ?? if the sincere desire is not there, even if those things are removed, you still don't actually...

Jesus:

Correct. You're not going to address this by just saying, oh, I'm now spending one hour a day praying so I'm going to spend two, and everything will be sorted.

Mary:

And also, your relationship with your children is an incredible way to...

Jesus:

...sort out your issues with God.

Mary:

Yes, they're going to be reflected in your relationship with your kids.

Jesus:

So, we're now talking about the question that one of you asked right from the beginning which is the practical application of God's Truth in your day-to-day life, isn't it? That's really what we're asking the question about. What is that practical application.

But what I'm saying to you first, and this is something that I do wish for everybody to get properly, you're not going to be motivated to change the day-to-day life, unless you realize how important this relationship with God is. And how you can integrate - if it is important, you'll find every single moment of your life is a way of integrating it into your life. Every single thing you do will be governed by the principles that are dictated by the loving relationship you have with God.

An example of that, your child comes home from school, and says, oh, someone is bullying me. So, we've got the problem, my child is being bullied. How do I integrate my relationship with God with this problem?

Can you see, I can approach this problem from a purely emotional response, my child's getting hurt, I've got to do something about it. I've got to go to school, and we've got to find that bully, and we've got him out of the school or punish him or you know, he should be banned from school and my child is not safe. And I could really get tied up, couldn't I, in all of my, you could say addictive, emotional

responses to the problem which is what the average parent does in that situation. Either that or they completely ignore it, one of the two.

But if I have a relationship with God, what would I do? It's a good question, isn't it?

Participant Female:

Actually, ask the child how they're feeling is the first thing.

Jesus:

How you, would feel about that?

Participant Female:

Yes, I would not think about the other child, I would think about how ?? feel about this.

Jesus:

Yes, does that help your child? Well, your child is being bullied which is violent. There is a violent thing happening towards your child, just feeling about it is not going to be a suitable response, is it?

Participant Female:

The first thing I would do.

Jesus:

Well, that's one thing you might need to do, but it's not the only thing, is what I am saying, is it? Someone is being violent to another person, it doesn't even matter if it's your child. What if it's your child being violent to the other, either way, there's a problem that needs to be sorted. And taking no action but just feeling is not the solution, right. Feeling is part of the solution because you need to feel in order to know what actions to take, but just feeling is not the appropriate response. Any other ideas?

Participant Male:

I would try to feel what's the cause of the emotion within me...

Jesus:

Yes

Participant Male:

...that this has happened to the child, my child.

Jesus:

Okay, so you want to find - your goal is to find the cause, but what if your child is not the cause.

Mary:

He is saying the cause within himself as the parent.

Jesus:

No, I know that I know that, but what if it has nothing to do with your child, it's got just everything to do with the fact there's a bully at school, like somebody else's child, it's got mostly to do with, isn't it. Like, if there is a bully, do you think the problem is mostly your problem or the child's problem, or is it mostly the bully's problem? What's God's view? Is the person who wants to commit violence in a worse state or a better state than the person who receives the violence?

Audience:

Worse.

Jesus:

Isn't the person who commits the violent act in a worse state? Isn't that true?

Audience:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, mostly it's the bully's problem. Isn't it? Or you could say the bully's family or the surroundings of the environment of the bully, mostly their problem. So, if I'm firstly looking at things and feeling things from God's perspective, and connecting to God, I'm going, firstly, what's right and wrong here? So, the very first thing I would do with any situation is look at the truth of the situation. Is it my child's fault, he's getting bully? Bullying is a violent act. Does my child bully others? If the answer to that is no, then is it my child's fault that he's getting bullied? The answer is no.

Now he may have emotions that attract bullying, that is true, isn't it? He may have emotions that attract it, but is it his fault that the bully targets him? No. It's not his fault because the bully is being sensitive to who he can bully, and he's going, oh, I can bully Ziggy, so I'm going to bully Ziggy. Now is it Ziggy's fault if I bully him? No, it's my fault, isn't it? I am the person being unloving, it's my fault. That's the truth. That's God's Truth, right there.

In the moment, the very first thing you need to determine is, what is the truth, from God's Perspective about a situation. Now if I'm going through life and I'm having experience after experience after experience, if I can determine what God's Truth is in every experience, can you see that's going to help me greatly, isn't it, to stay connected with God.

Yes, okay. So, first step, determine the truth.

Participant Female:

But what if you have two people that both feel that they are feeling God's Truth, and they have opposing stories.

Jesus:

Firstly, but, but, but, but what if, but what if (Laughs), let's look at but what if, firstly. In any situation there is a lot of what if's, or but

what if's, the key is, what does God feel about the situation really. Now two people frequently will feel, like if you talk to a Christian and he's being very violently outspoken towards say a Muslim, the Christian will feel he's right, and the Muslim will feel he's right, and both of them will feel in harmony with God.

But what I'm saying is, that's not real because God is (pointing to predictable and consistent on whiteboard). So, as soon as I get two people in disharmony, much more thought has to go into it, doesn't it? Because if two people are claiming they're both right, and they're both in harmony with God's Laws then the answer to that is probably both of them are not in harmony with God's Laws. Quite plainly because God's predictable and consistent, the law is predictable and consistent, it means that both people's attitudes need to be examined. That would be my response to it straight away. Does that make sense?

But let's look at, but what if, when we go, but what if this, we're not realizing that most of the time we've got feelings that are going, oh, oh, I don't know if I like that idea, you know, and say, but what if comes up. We're using our mind to go, to pop up ideas, but I've got a thing where that doesn't apply. But if you allow yourself to calm and connect, you can see God is predictable and constant, in the, what if, you raised, you can answer it yourself because you go, if two people have got the idea they are connecting to God and yet, they've got completely different stories, then either one or both of them is not connecting with God.

So, now I have to, using my connection with God, determine which is correct. I need to take more responsibility with my connection with God to work out, who is right and who is wrong. Well, maybe they're both wrong. I need to make that determination. But can you see, if I understand that God is predictable and constant, I'd go, oh, I'm getting different answers here. God is predictable and constant. See my connection with God is going help me go, they're not constant,

God's constant, something's wrong here. And even if I don't know what is wrong, I've at least now got a direction to pray in to find out what is wrong, haven't I?

Because I can go, well something's wrong here, so instead of me just accepting it, I can go, I can't accept that. There's got to be something going on. What is it? And I might not know, and if I have a good enough connection with God, God can tell me, but I might need to put in a sincere effort to know. It might take a few hours or days for me to go, but what is it God. There is something wrong here, what do I do about this situation? I'm concerned about it, what actions should I take, what feelings should I have? This is what will guide me in the moment to come to some resolution.

The majority of us don't do that though, if we're honest with ourselves. What we do is we go, can't trust that, can't trust that; all I can do is trust myself, that's what I'm going to do. I'm going to rely on me and do whatever I feel I should do which could be as much in error as the bully in the end. And, in fact, quite often we can turn into a bully trying to correct the bully, which is often the case, right, because we're now just as emotionally charged as the bully was about the issue they're facing.

When I've got God's character (pointing to list on whiteboard) in my feelings, I can then say, okay, God's predictable and constant, I've got two answers, two people are telling me there's a different cause, something's wrong. I've got to work it out. I've got to be responsible.

My relationship with God can help me sort this issue. Truth being my first goal because without truth, no freedom is possible, no love is possible. So, truth is my first goal. Now, of course, to accept truth, there's something I need to be before then, isn't it? Like, if I'm arrogant and pig-headed and won't listen to anybody obviously, it's going to be hard to accept truth from any source.

So, I need to be open to God, in particular. I need to be humble in my position with God. Now I find that pretty easy because God's infinite, He's better than me at everything (Laughs), like, absolutely everything. There's not a single thing that I can do better than God. And, in fact, my capacity of doing something even that God does is like an ant connected to the universe. That's how I sort of see myself.

So, I'm just like this ant and God's like this all-powerful being and so, for me to have the idea or concept that I'm doing something better than God is just ludicrous, right, so I don't even think that way. I go, no, God's Way is the best way. What I have the responsibility to do, is find it. That's all I've got to do, find it. Now God wants to tell me what it is, but of course, if I'm not humble and I don't have a seeking feeling towards truth, I'm not going to hear it. I need to learn how to hear it.

Now once I've determined the truth, and we still haven't talked about what is the truth about the bully yet, but once I've determined the truth, and I'm not going to resolve the bully problem for you actually, because you need to sort out what would be done if you were in alignment with God, right, but once I've determined what the truth is, and the very fundamental truth is, the bully is wrong. The bully is violent.

If we don't start there, then (throws his arms in the air). Now a lot of people nowadays have a very permissive attitude about violence. Isn't that true? You see it happening in a family where a child is being disobedient, a bit of a tap, that's fine, that's violence but the average person goes, that's fine, right.

Or there's a lot more emotional violence nowadays. That's why you get on social media, not that we have any, but I just hear it from others, and to get on social media and you can get bullied on social media. And there's a lot of violence in social media where people are attacking people and pulling them down and rubbishing them. You

know, sometimes I get on tech sites to resolve some technical equipment issues, and there's two people who are having a barney about tech. Like, and I'm talking like, f this and f that, you know, like really angry with each other, and they're meant to be answering tech questions, like people get hung up about anything. And it's because there's no connection with the qualities (pointing to list on whiteboard) of God in their interaction with each other, no matter how frustrating they might be or frustrated they might be.

So, we need to be humble, we need to have a focus or a desire for truth in any circumstance. So, any decision you make in a course of a day, what is God's Truth about it? So, you go and buy a coffee. It seems simple enough of. What's God's Truth about it?

Participant Female:
(unable to decipher)

Jesus:
Well, why are you buying the coffee?

Participant Female:
It's an addiction.

Jesus:
Probably say you don't want to feel something, or you want to feel - what is coffee? It's a stimulant, isn't it? It makes you feel better than you felt before you had it. Why do you need a stimulant? There's got to be a reason. So, even in the decision to buy a coffee it's like, what is God's Truth about this. I feel like a coffee. I want to have a coffee, but what's God's Truth. God's Truth, why do you need a stimulant. What in the moment caused you to feel like you need that stimulant right now?

If you're practically connected to God, it would be, I want to have a coffee, so you admit the truth to yourself, wouldn't you. You're

humble enough to admit the truth. I need a coffee. It's like the end of my...

Mary:

...life or death. (Laughter)

Jesus:

...life or death almost. And so, we need the coffee and we're honest with ourselves about it so, it's not good to be dishonest, not good to say, oh yes, I could have a coffee or not. I've got power over the coffee urge or whatever it is. That's not being humble or honest with yourself and so, obviously, that's not going to be the answer.

But if I'm connected with God, I go, okay, I need a stimulant. I need a pick-me-up, what has caused this. Why do I need this? What's going on? Now the average person on Earth when we talk about Divine Truth and I talk about coffee, they think, what, I'm not allowed to drink coffee now. (Laughter) And I'm saying, well, you see, if you can feel God's feelings about you needing a stimulant, then you'd probably see it as a bigger thing than what you think. You see. Because God wants you to be in a place of constant happiness, constant freedom, constant love, constant security with yourself, but also, He wants you to be in the state like, when you need a rest, you should be taking one, not taking a stimulant.

He wants you to love yourself. He doesn't want you to start popping substances and causing a degradation of your own body's functioning as a result. And it is well known, well enough for us to know that a pregnant woman shouldn't be drinking coffee, right, so it's well enough known that it's not good for you to constantly to take stimulants and yet, the average person goes, I need my coffee every day. I need the stimulant. I just need my coffee the moment I get up out of bed.

This is why we have whole forests in Amazon and elsewhere getting completely destroyed for the sake of coffee beans. So, we're not even seeing that our desire for the substance that picks me up, is actually causing the degradation of forests in other places of the world and also, the extinction of animals in those locations. Because it's all large-scale farming that's engaged in those locations, generally, and we're not seeing how damaging it is.

Now if you just have a little coffee plant in your backyard, it probably wouldn't be that damaging, but it's still a stimulant that is affecting your body, and you've got to start questioning why you need it, right.

Now a person who is connected with God would question because they are humble enough to question and they also, want the truth. They want to know why it is that I feel the way I feel under certain circumstances. What are the times that I need this stimulant and why do I need it? What is it giving me or what is it helping me avoid? The average person would ignore all that, but the person who is connected to God would want to know because we're humble.

So, once we found what the truth is, then I would take a loving action based on that truth. So, I'm there with my coffee. I need my coffee. I want my coffee, but I'm not letting myself have it. That's the loving action. Instead, what I'm going to do is feel the reason why I need the stimulant, that would be my loving action in that moment.

So, I go down the street, I walk into a shop, I need some clothes, I go up to the clothes, there's all these clothes there, some are cotton, some are wool, some are different substances, some are completely manufactured out of oil, oil substances. And I've got a choice, but the ones that are more natural, and particularly the ones like wool or cotton which are more natural, they cost more. What do I do? If I'm connected to God, what would I do? I'd firstly be humble, and I'd say, well, the right thing, what is the right thing to do? Something that is more sustainable, something that doesn't procreate more landfill,

something that is decomposable, is going to be better for the environment than something that's not, right.

Now a lot of us go, oh but it's recyclable. But if you've seen how much energy goes into recycling something, it's often more than it takes to produce the original thing, right, so a lot of times that's not very practical at all, and if you feel God's feelings about it, God's not hot on recycling actually, because he doesn't want the things there in the first place.

So, when we have this illusion of recycling, we're going down the track of going, here's a bad substance, let's recycle it over and over again and make it better by recycling it, but God is saying, why are you using it in the first place. You know, if you're sensitive to God, you would feel that God saying that. But the average person isn't so we choose based on convenience, or we choose based on price, not considering the full ramifications of our decision because we're not connected to God in the moment. We're not asking ourselves, what is love, you know, what would be something being constant, something being sensitive to what's going on around the world. What would they do?

Here in Belgium, one of things you're famous for is chocolate, right. Is that not true? Yes, Belgium chocolate, top of the range (Laughs). Do you know what goes into making it?

Participant Female:
Cocoa beans.

Jesus:
Cocoa beans, yes, where are they purchased from because you can't grow them here? Sixty percent of the world's cocoa beans come from Africa. Two countries in particular, Ghana and I think it's Ivory Coast. Do you know what's happening to those countries? Producing this seemingly essential substance to day-to-day life, chocolate, almost

every one of their National Parks is now being used for cocoa production. There's almost no native environment there anymore.

The average farmer is paid \$1 a day in the whole of those two countries. They tried to increase the price to \$1.2 a day and the world's cocoa purchases stopped purchasing from those countries. Just so that you can get a chocolate cheap enough in your shop really, is what it's about.

Now if I loved, I would go, can I live on a dollar a day? How hard is it to live on a dollar a day? Well, do you think they have shoes? No, they don't have shoes. Do you think they have houses? They have shanty's, they live in shanty's, most of these farmers. Do you think they have enough clothes? They have two pairs of clothes at the most for their entire life, for most of these farmers. They are supplying the world, 60% of the world's cocoa beans and they live in like, what we would classify as abject poverty. Even though chocolate is viewed as a luxury resource, isn't it, a luxury. And yet, the very people who are growing it are living in abject misery. Does that sound right to you?

It doesn't sound right to me. But the answer isn't to stop eating chocolate necessarily, because then they would have nothing to grow. They've already killed everything else to grow cocoa. So, there has to be some loving actions that we would take that sort that out. So, every time you go to buy some chocolate, you would be asking yourself firstly, how is this addiction of mine affecting these people around the world. And if I do want to eat chocolate at some point or eat cocoa at some point, what am I going to do to fix this problem that I am a part of creating? What am I going to do there? There's a responsibility we have to do something about it, if we're going to eat chocolate. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

In Denmark we have some companies who say they own their own plantation and they pay them well.

Jesus:

Yes, but does that actually help everybody there?

Participant Female:

I don't know if it helps everybody in that particular place.

Jesus:

Exactly, the problem is endemic in the entire industry and there are small pockets of the industry that are going, let's try to fix that, but the reality is if you've got to pay more for chocolate, let's say, you had to pay four times the amount, how many people in the Western world would be pretty upset with that?

Participant Female:

Only the good ones. (Laughs)

Jesus:

Only the bad people would be upset. But the reality is most of us are not facing the reality of the problem. And I'm just bringing that up as a minor issue, it's just an issue based on what happens in your country.

Participant Female:

Yes, if I can ask a question about that because I feel like me and my family we make quite a lot of decisions, you know, stop using make-up, not washing your hair, not driving a car or grow your own vegetables, stop playing sports because how do you keep balance, how do you two keep balance in making decisions that are...

Jesus:

This idea that we have to stop everything is not wise.

Participant Female:

No, but then you say stop eating chocolate, stop...

Jesus:

I'm not saying, stop eating chocolate. I'm saying...

Participant Female:

Or yes, so where is the balance. So, for example, makeup, I can say like, make-up, you can just stop it right, and earrings, you can stop with that. Because then clothes, I mean I don't really care that much about what I'm wearing but I also can see that some people really enjoy wearing certain clothes...

Jesus:

Well, it's an expression of your personality, isn't it?

Participant Female:

...yes, exactly, so where yes, like, how is it...

Jesus:

Almost everything we do in life can have love brought to it. So, it's very rare that we need to actually stop something. An example of this is...

Participant Female:

So, wearing makeup can be loving?

Jesus:

Well, I don't wear make-up (Laughter). I feel that the closer you get to God you won't.

Participant Female:

Me neither, ?? wearing earrings, so is it...

Jesus:

There's a difference between make-up and earrings, isn't there, because earrings can be passed on from generation to generation, they can be permanent. They can be made once and worn thousands

of times. Make-up is on, off, on, off, constant consuming. They are two very different substances. And this is where a person who is connected to God, would know the difference. See if you're connected to God, you'd go, okay, these things that require - why am I putting make-up on?

Participant Female:

Yes, but you need natural equipment to have earrings, right, and you could maybe use to harm nature to put something in your ear. I mean it's still a very small harm to nature to wear earrings. I mean smaller than make-up.

Jesus:

Yes, I am saying, I don't wear earrings either, (Laughter) you notice, and the whole idea of piercing your body is an act of self-hatred, actually from God's perspective. He made your body perfect, why would you want to spoil it with some holes, unnecessary holes, right, in different parts of your body, why would you want that?

You see, a lot of times, these things are treated in the world as expressions of personality when actually, their expressions of injury. They're expressions of - I have some feelings or misgivings about myself, and I need to look better so, I need to put on make-up rather than address emotional issues, let's put on make-up instead. Let's wear earrings instead because if I wear earrings then I maybe look more attractive, a bit of bling, it looks better. But often times we do these things like, we have to pierce our body to do it, and I don't think any of you ever enjoyed having your ears pierced probably, would you?

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

All those of you who had your ears pierced, you wouldn't have enjoyed it at the time. It's one of the most sensitive parts of your body and yet, how many times it's done. When a person is even a childlike, they can't even make the decision for themselves, they're forced upon by mum and dad or something to make that decision, and most of the time influenced by society.

So, there's a big difference between me destroying my body in order to get something done, and me doing something that is actually loving is what I'm pointing out. But frequently a person who's disconnected from God can't tell the difference.

Mary:

And can I also say, we're measuring actions again now rather than motivations because that is something very different.

Participant Female:

Yes, that's exactly what I mean like, for example, I also don't the shave my hair (underarms) anymore, it just grows. It feels good but then somebody explained to me because I feel better because of doing it, yes, sometime maybe I don't, I'm pretty sure I don't have a connection with God, but do you sometimes still doubt or is it so clear that it's...

Jesus:

What happens when you're connected with God, every single thing has a definite answer. It is confronting when you don't want the answer, but it is also very good because you get an answer on every subject you want. So, that's what I love about it. But if you think about it, it's confronting emotionally to be told by somebody, actually this is an unlovely thing. Like, me just even saying, eating chocolate in the manner that it is currently produced is unloving, is confronting enough for many of you, and I haven't talked about your personal emotions about it yet, right.

So, it's like, well if just one little thing like eating chocolate is already confronting, then what's it going to be when you have to change your whole life, how is that going to be? The issue is - and I'm trying to illustrate by giving you examples - the issue is, every single connection I have with God, and all of God's qualities (pointing to list on whiteboard) will influence my ability to determine the truth on any subject, and therefore, act lovingly in every situation. That's the net result.

So, the net result is, if I am connected to God and connected to God's qualities which is all about - one of the qualities is love. So, once I am connected with God and connected to those qualities, there are certain truths that become self-evident in every question. And once those truths are established, now I can act in a loving manner about them. That's what I am suggesting.

It is going to confront me because every addiction that I have, every reason, justification that I have that is unloving, is going to get confronted, every one of them. Relationships, friendships, what I eat, what I drink, what I wear, make-up, earrings, hairstyle, everything is going to get confronted one way or the other. And some of the things will feel quite minor and yet, be quite major like, having a coffee in the morning.

The average person who is regularly having coffee, giving it up is pretty tough. It can be quite major. You know, a person who is smoking, very damaging to your body, smoking, but the average person having to give it up finds it pretty hard, right, because there's a lot of emotional reasons why we do it, and that all will need to be addressed. But if I have a relationship with God, it is going to affect my life in every practical way I could imagine.

And this is what the average person on Earth doesn't want because we want self-determination, we want the right to make our own choices and decisions. We want to keep drinking our coffee if that's

what I want. And if I want to put on make-up, I'm putting on damn make-up, and I'm not listening about anything else about it. And that's how we feel, isn't it? Like, how dare they tell me how to live my life. And God's not telling you how to live your life, He's suggesting what's loving, is what He's doing. And He wants to do that because it's going to make you happier.

Every time you look in the mirror and put on some make-up, do you think you're happy? Because you're looking in the mirror and you're putting on make-up, you're trying to cover over the things you're unhappy about, isn't it? Like, you're unhappy about how you look so, you've got to adjust it, isn't that true? So, are you happy with yourself? Now I look in the mirror, I'm 61, I look in the mirror and I see spots happening here and there, you know, I've been out in the sun most of my life and so, I get all these sunspots and everything, and my skin is going wrinkly, first time in my life, like yuck, you know. Do you think I like it? (Laughter)

Well, how do you feel growing old?

Participant Female:
I don't like it.

Jesus:
It's like - you go, I wish I was 30 again, right. I wish I was 30 again but with all this wisdom that I have.

Audience:
Yes, yes.

Jesus:
Not that many people even in their 60's are very wise, but that's the general way we think, right. So, if we come to love ourselves, there's a lot of things that we choose to do in our life that we would not do. And God's trying to teach us how to love ourselves. And, in fact, you

can't become at-one with God without loving yourself because God loves you, at the moment, more than you love yourselves. Proof of that is you're not at-one with God yet.

If you're at-one with God, you will finish up loving yourself as much as God loves you, right, and that's a lot, and you'll feel that. If you go through the process, you'll feel how much God loves you, and then you'll go, whoa, every time I act out of harmony with love of self, it's like offensive. I'm offending myself by acting out of harmony with love of self.

This is the thing, when I'm connected with God, it's going to affect my life in practical manners with regard to the truth, right. The truth is going to be exposed to me and once it's exposed to me, it will be so obvious to me that I've now got a decision to make. Am I going to do the loving thing or am I going to ignore the loving thing? That will be the question that I have to resolve.

For many of us, what we do in our day-to-day lives is, we don't want to know the truth. Because if we know the truth, it then brings this question (pointing to love on whiteboard) into action, doesn't it? See our general course of action is, let's not know the truth because if I know the truth, then I'll have to make a decision. I'll have to do something different.

So, somebody asked me about, you know, wearing earrings or make-up, what is God's Truth about it. Once I know the truth, every time I go to put on the make-up, I'm going, I'm patching up all the things I don't like. Can you see, knowing the truth means that I'm now, every time I do it, it's now exposed to me, that truth. Does that make sense to you?

So, now that I've mentioned about coffee, every time you go and get a damn coffee, it's going to be, grrrr, you know, like, what am I

doing? The truth of it, you know, it's like I want my coffee, but I can't enjoy it anymore. (Laughter) Do you know what I mean?

And this is the trouble with the truth is that it exposes things that you need to make decisions about. And the problem with exposing anything that you need to make a decision about is, if you don't make a loving decision, you will feel the guilt of it, every time, every time. If you make a loving decision, you'll have no guilt at all which is the joy of making a loving decision, right.

Participant Female:

When I hear this, I feel like all the things that are sin, or like the things I eat, the things I buy for my children, like plastic, and it is at so many parts of my life, so many things, that I feel I freeze inside and end up feeling guilty, but not doing anything. And I wonder where is love for myself and maybe taking small steps, I was wondering if you can maybe talk a little bit about that.

Jesus:

Well, firstly, every step you take in harmony with love, God feels is a big step, not a small one. Do you understand? Like, if you think about what God prioritizes, He prioritizes love first, truth first, love first, so any time you make a decision in harmony with love, God's going, fantastic, and you'll feel it. And also, you'll be happy and proud of yourself making that loving choice, every time it happens.

Now the trouble with our lives is, we have so many things, as you rightly pointed out, that are sins. Now let's define sin, shall we? Sin is not hitting the mark of love. It comes from a word, and I used the word sin in the 1st century because - and the way I explained was, imagine you've got a target and you're shooting an arrow; you want to hit the bullseye because that proves how good you are, right, marksman wise. That bullseye, if you're right in the centre of the bullseye, and you hit the bullseye, that means you did the perfect shot, right, everything was just perfect. And the word sin comes from

missing the perfect shot. So, that's what sin means, missing the perfect act of love.

Now every time we sin, whatever we do is in disharmony with God because God is always loving. He's always perfect in hitting the mark of love. Now that means that every time we sin, we're destroying our relationship with God. Can you see that? Every time I sin, I'm destroying my relationship with God. I'm putting a crack, or a resistance, or a fissure, a break between me and God, every time I sin.

So, the question then becomes, how often should I let my little sins go by? The answer to that question is obviously...

Audience:
Never.

Jesus:
Never, yes never. Now that gets pretty confronting because at the beginning when I hear this, I'm going, but I've got lots of sins. I can see I do this, and I do that, and I do this, and I do that, (sigh) like, where do I start? Well, my answer to that is start at the biggest ones first.

So, the biggest sins, for example, are things like, how do I bring up my child? That's where most of us make big mistakes, right, in terms of the way we bring up our children. We teach our children to become reliant on us rather than teaching our children to become self-reliant people, right. So, what I see is that most children, even by the time they're teenagers, are reliant on mum and dad, highly reliant on mum and dad.

By the time they're five, they should be mostly self-reliant. Cooking for themselves, cleaning up after themselves, going to school themselves, not having to be told to clean up their environment, you

know, all this stuff. They should be highly self-reliant, but they're not because as most parents have addictions, and they want their child to be dependent on them because it makes them feel like, I'm a good mum or a good dad, right.

Instead of becoming a self-reliant person, what I'm meeting is, I'm meeting - well we run an organization, Mary and I, well, not run it, we are members of an organization called God's Way in Australia which is a non-profit and we have volunteers come to work in the environmental projects. And when those volunteers come, many of them are 40-year-old, men, in particular, and their children. They're like five years old. They can't look after themselves, clean up after themselves, can't do any work without being cheered on and rewarded for anything they do. And it's like, these are meant to be men, and they're children. What's going on? It's because their mum and dad have made some major, major sins with them in the way they've brought them up.

So, one of the questions was, if you have children, you've great opportunity to actually get God's view on everything with your child and act on every single thing as soon as it comes up. It's a great opportunity to learn and progress and grow. And so, yes, it's a great thing to bring up a child. Because you'll learn a lot in the process, right, but if you don't deal with each sin, it's going to have an effect, not only for you, but now for your children.

So, the question is, well, what do I buy, what do I eat, what do I wear, what do I put on, how do I interact with people? Well, love governs everything. So, I need to find out what is love. I need to find the truth about it. What is the loving thing to do and then I need, out of love, do it. So, I won't be going, but there's five things loving that I did today, but I just don't want to do this sixth one. You know, I don't want to do this number sixth; I want to leave that alone. You won't approach your life like that.

It will be every single decision is an opportunity to love somewhere, that's how it will be. And you won't be frightened about making those changes because there is no fear in love either. So, if I am frightened, it's an emotion, I've got to learn how to feel it, but I need to know, my fear is causing me to be unloving. I need to deal with that. I need to somehow process through this fear so that it doesn't any longer control my acts of love anymore.

Now it's going to be challenging. And you know it's going to be because you can see, oh, there's this I do, and there's that I do, and there's this I do, whoa, you know, and particularly at the beginning because and particularly at the beginning of your relationship with God, you start feeling like, oh, there's so many things God's showing me that are wrong with my life. And it can be sometimes overwhelming, like we feel like, oh, it's just too hard.

But once you start addressing the issues of love as you go, you'll find your pride in yourself increase, your happiness with your own decisions increase, you'll find actually that you'll sort out individuals in your life in such a way that any relationships that are anti-love will dissipate and leave your life, and any relationships in harmony with love will stay in your life and grow to the result of your own happiness. That's what will happen.

But for the majority of us, when we contemplate it from the beginning, we're going, it's not going to be happy. It's going to be bedlam. It's going to be destruction. That's how we see it. It's not how it's going to be. But that is just one way we have a lack of faith, isn't it?

One way to have a lack of faith is, if I've got sort that issue out and I've got to sort this issue out, you know, that issue out and this issue out, my children are going to be upset with me, and my husband is going to be upset with me, and my mother is going to be upset with me if I deal with that, and my dad will be upset with me with this, and at

work they will be annoyed with me, and we start looking at everything in a very, well - really what we're saying is that our relationship with all of those people are more important than our relationship with God. And for many of us, that is true.

Our relationship with God is like, if we wanted to list our priorities, we go, relationship with our husband or wife, relationship with our children, or for many people, that's even swapped around, and their children are more important than their husband or wife. And then we go, relationship with my mum and dad, that's more important and then for some of us, relationship with mum and dad are more important than our husbands or wives. Then it's relationships with our work mates and colleagues and where is our relationship with God? It's like, (pointing down to the floor), you know, you've got to dig for it to find it.

And when our priority system reverses, we go, our relationship with God, if it's the most important thing, that is going to make me the happiest, if I live in harmony with that relationship. It's going to make me happier than Mary can make me, if I'm talking about my own life. And not only that, but it is also going to make me and Mary closer and happier together, if we both do it. It's going to make me happier than any of you can make me, right.

That relationship is going to also cause me to learn things that I've never understood, and never would have the capacity to understand without God. It's going to help me have direction in my life, and all of those things, as well. It's going to help me change my life in harmony with love on a day-to-day basis, is what it's going to help me do. And it's going to help me get rid of all my sins, all of them.

Mary:

Can I just raise something in relation to that because I think they way you said that is very crucial, that the relationship with God will help me eliminate my sins. What I notice since we've been here in Belgium

actually is, that there is a lot of emphasis on removing the sins of society, you know, the environmental impact that everyone is having, but there's a lot of people wanting, understandably, to correct the harm that's happened to the environment through recycling and through various other practices, and changes societally, but what I observe especially from your example darling, is that you allow your relationship with God to direct you in that process rather than freaking out about, oh my gosh, all these sins, I've just got to stop.

I'm not saying you don't stop the sins, but to do it without connection to the conscience or God, you can go astray. I've seen a lot of people in Australia go astray because they just stopped doing everything that they think is bad, and they haven't dealt with any of the emotions. And sometimes they've stopped doing things that actually God didn't feel was bad, but they had interpreted it as bad and so, you've got to watch that you don't neglect the soul-based and God-based aspect of removing sin because I notice a lot of people try to.

We learn about sin, we think, oh my gosh, I don't want to do that, and then we try to just alter our behaviour, and the soul condition hasn't changed, and also, often people do go wrong with that.

Participant Male:

What I understand is to be at-one with God, it's a gradual process.

Jesus:

Yes, it is.

Participant Male:

In the 1st century, we talk about the Pentecost ?? heavens, and the disciples where they just formed suddenly, how do you explain this?

Jesus:

There's a common view that at Pentecost which is what you were referring to, which was after my death. Forty days after my death that

a group of people got together, similar to here actually, around 120 people though rather than 60-70, and they got together and they prayed together, and they received God's Love. And there is a concept that it transformed their entire existence magically. That's the Bible view of it. It's not true. It's not what happened.

What happened instead was that there were, some of the people who were there who received love because it was a sincere moment. It also happened after my death so, they were quite emotional about my passing and dying, and they were desperate to have a connection with God, partially because of that. Many of them did receive Love, but because of their individual feelings that they had towards God, in that moment, which was encouraged by the group and also, by a group of spirits and then as a result of that, many of them had a transformational experience in they started to honour God more than they honoured the rest of their life sins.

When you do that, you'll find - it's like the people around you will think you're a different person. They will think you're changed, and of course, you have been, but it's only because you're feeling inside has changed towards God and how important that is, that's why the change occurred. So, don't think that this is going to be some magical mystery tour ride, is that how it goes? Bee Gees, is it?

Mary:
Beatles.

Jesus:
Beatles, magical mystery tour. It's not like that. It's going to require a pure desire on your part. God's not going to force love on you, and He's not going to force you into acting in harmony with it, if you do receive it, that is a decision you are going to have to make for yourself. So, a part of the truth is that there is no magical solution here. This is why people want a Messiah, right, because they want

there to be a magical solution where somebody comes along and says, you don't have to do anything, I'll do it all for you.

It's not going to work like that. You're going to have to do it yourself. And it's going to have to be driven by the sincerity that you have in relation to God, that's what will drive it. And without that sincerity, it's going to be a very difficult process; not impossible because there are people in the spirit world who have progressed to the 6th sphere of the spirit world by engaging a different process without God, but still purifying their love. They have had to do that.

The Law of Compensation is the law that governs that, but what I'm recommending to you is to not do that, I'm recommending, connect to God, connect to the love that God has. Eventually have some of that love in you, and then you are going to have to make decisions, once you receive some of God's Love, you're going to have to make decisions in harmony with truth and love on your own day-to-day life. And when I say, have to, you don't have to, because it's a decision, it's a choice, but if you want to continue to have a relationship with God, you're going to have to.

The beauty of it is that this relationship, because of this quality (circling infinity on whiteboard) will result in infinite growth. If you don't do that, it will be finite growth. So, what we see when we're talking to groups of people is, we see there're a lot of people who are concerned about the sins of the world, and their own sins too, but because they don't involve God in them yet, they do try to work through some of their sins, and work through and progress with regard to some of their sins, but the net result is, there is going to be a finite level to which you can do that, beyond which you're not going to be able to progress. You need to receive God's Love in order to progress beyond those points.

Now, of course, it's not going to be, need, is it, because it's going to have to be a desire, not a need. Not like a desperate need, it's a desire to do it, a passion for it.

So, what I'm trying to do today is encourage you to have a passion for God rather than just have some feelings for God occasionally. A passion for God constantly is going to result in the best possible outcomes, and that's what we're trying to encourage.

Participant Male:

I think the difference with it is then, ok then, it's fun to go loving steps as well. It's like learning to walk for a child. It's great even if you may fall down a couple of times...

Jesus:

Which you do, do.

Participant Male:

Okay, I can do this more loving than that.

Jesus:

Yes, so the key is firstly, to determine the truth though because we need to first know what is loving. There's sometimes when we're coming from a damaged environment, a damaged social environment, a damaged childhood environment and so forth, we think things are loving that are not, you know.

An example of that is the average mother on Earth thinks that doing everything for her child is the most loving thing. That's an example of that, right. That is not true. Because God doesn't do everything for you, He expects you to learn how to do things for yourself. So, actually a loving mother or father would educate the child how to do things for themselves. That's what a loving parent would do.

So, a person who is damaged emotionally in some way or another, would go, oh, but my child wants to go to, you know, sport, and my child wants to go here, and my child ...I've got to run them all around, and sacrifice myself while I'm doing it. I've got to do everything for them. I don't want them to have my life that I had. My life was too hard, too difficult. So, I want them to have a smooth life where they don't have to make any decisions and any worries about anything, and while we're doing that, we're educating them to not make their own decisions, not make their choices, not determine what is loving and what isn't, and so basically, we're turning them into dumb adults, is what we're doing.

They can't even look after themselves and who like, 30, getting married and still thinking his wife has to cook every meal for him as an act of love, right. So, you can see that while I bring up my child that way, I've got problems. And those problems I will know about if I have my relationship with God. I would go, oh, look what I'm doing.

When I was sort of in my younger years, if you want to call it that, I've got two sons and both of those sons, I thought, I never had anybody buy a car for me, you know. I had to work and work and work before I bought my first car, and it was a dumpy, old, gruddy thing that broke down half the time, and I had to fix it every time as well. Not understanding that I had to learn how to do mechanics, I had to learn a lot of good things from all of this. So, I thought, when I have the money, eventually if I work hard enough and everything, and I do developments and I work really hard, I'll eventually get enough money to buy my sons' a car each, right. Not a new car, but pretty new, a pretty new car, two years old.

Now up until I was about 35, I never had a new car myself and yet, I was buying them for my boys who were 18. What was I teaching them? See I didn't consider what I was teaching them. I just thought - I was just feeling about myself, and I'm going, I don't want them to have to do what I did and so, I'm going to make it easier for them.

Not thinking that I was actually educating them, teaching them, and what was I teaching them?

I was teaching them to be dependent. And now when I look at it, there is still some effects. My oldest son now is 40, and my youngest son is 38, and there're still some effects they're living with based on what I taught them. And if I hadn't taught them that, they would be more self-sufficient individuals.

So, I look at it and I go, wow, like my sin - my sin which was only to avoid my own feelings in the end, and so the only reason why I did it - has now made them more dependent, more unable to create. And now that I think about it, both of them have never, ever had the funds or the knowledge to fix a car. Both of them now don't have the knowledge to fix a car and both of them also, now have never, I don't think ever bought a new one either or even a fairly new second hand one. Which by the time you're 40 you would think, you would probably have to do at some point, right, none of them had to do that.

Now I'm not saying you need a car to live, but what I'm saying is, I taught them things that caused them to be dependent, and it's been damaging for their life. And if I was connected more to God at the time, I wouldn't have done it. Because I would have seen or foresaw the future results of my decision, and this is the beautiful thing about truth is that you not only see in the moment what love would dictate, but you also see what it is going to lead to in the longer-term future.

What I see nowadays is many people bringing up children that are three, or four or five years of age and their future is already determined because of the damage that's been done by the parents. Their future is - many of those four or five years old, when they're 25, it's going to require a very high level of self-awareness for them to change. And really if you think about it, if I've brought up my child in a right way, they should be really quite self-aware by seven or eight

years of age, and be able to change themselves from that point, but for the majority of us, we just do a lot of damage there.

So, sins, this relationship (pointing to God on whiteboard) exposes, so once I saw it, I'm going, I can't do that again. So, there are many times afterwards where my sons have wanted me to and have been very angry with me about not doing it, but I never bought them a car again. Mind you, I don't have the means now to buy them a car. We spend all of our money doing things like this, but if I did have the means, I still wouldn't. Because I would prefer to spend it on sharing truth than I would in helping my own sons avoid personal responsibility.

And this is where - once you connect with God, and this is by way, what God is trying to do with you. He's trying to help you see, there's a whole heap of things that you are personally responsible for and He's not going ever, ever, ever, ever take responsibility for them. He wants you to.

And see, a lot of us when we think about a relationship with God and, historically, this has been the case, we want it to somehow magically solve our issues and problems. What solves our issues and problems are understanding the truth and then acting lovingly. God wants you to get that. He wants you to see when you know the truth, God wants to share it with you, through the operation of the conscience is the main mechanism God does that, He wants to share the truth with you and then, He is letting you make the decision to love.

And if you make that decision, you will resolve every single issue you ever face in your future, in a happy way. Not what you think is happy at the time because I'm sure when you give up coffee, right at the beginning it's not going to be a very happy experience. It's the same when you give up smoking, it's not a happy experience, but the net result will be, you'll be healthier, you'll be wiser, you'll feel more and so, therefore, it will result in your future happiness.

The problem we have in this world is, we are so used to instant gratification, we don't see growth as a process that results in a happy outcome. What we want is the instant gratification and then, we assess that as happy, when it's not happiness.

How many of us really feel happy? True happiness comes from progressing in these fundamental qualities (pointing to humility, love and truth on whiteboard), that's where happiness comes from.

Participant Female:

I have a question about self-sacrifice, when is it loving and when is it not loving?

Jesus:

It's never loving.

Participant Female:

Because I think earlier, Mary you said, it's...

Mary:

No, Jesus said it's self-sacrificing, yes, you said love is self-sacrificing.

Jesus:

No, what I meant by that is this...

Participant Female:

For example, if you saved someone's life, would be loving, wouldn't it?

Jesus:

There're things you may choose to do in your future that appear to be self-sacrificing to somebody else. An example of that is Mary and I came back to Earth. It appears to be a self-sacrifice, but what motivated it? How we felt for people on Earth, love is what motivated it. So, when love is your motivation, nothing feels like a sacrifice,

nothing. But there are times when, to other people it would appear like you sacrificed even your life, right, for the sake of theirs.

So, an example of that is, let's say somebody was torturing me, right, to tell me the truth about Mary's whereabouts and I knew they were going to harm Mary in the process, I wouldn't tell them. Now that might appear like a self-sacrificing act, but actually it's not, it's a loving act.

So, there are times when things you do may appear self-sacrificing, but if you've got the feeling that you're self-sacrificing, then it's not loving. Now I see this a lot with mothers with children and things like that, in families. Where the family sort of idea is, I've had children now, I've got to sacrifice my life for them. So, mothers give up their pursuits, their joys, you know, they love their maybe different work that they enjoy doing and different things they enjoy doing, and they feel like they've got to give it up for the sake of their child.

And then, what happens, because this self-sacrificing emotion builds, the anger and resentment build as well. So, you end up feeling like, oh god, you know, and this is why for many women, in their 40's, they get very angry about even like, ovulating - stopping ovulation is an anger about having children. It gets so intense where we feel like we've given up so much of our life, we end up in this state where even our bodies start responding to the rage we feel.

And yet, for many women, they're taught unless you're a mother, you haven't learnt anything about life. You know, so you get this additional problem where you've got on one hand, you're being told as a mother, you've got to sacrifice everything, and do everything for your children and then, on the other hand, you're doing, if you don't do that, you're a bad mother, but you don't feel like doing it.

So, and anybody in their right mind wouldn't feel like doing it, I'm saying, like it's a realistic thing to feel. If you're having children, it

should be a joy, not a sacrifice. Now what do you think the child feels when it's a sacrifice?

Participant Male:
Guilty.

Jesus:

Yes, the child feels like, I'm not even wanted here, really. That's how the child is going to feel. So, the whole self-sacrificing ideal is actually very, very damaged in terms of love. There are times when it might look like you're sacrificing self, like if it's driven by love, you won't feel like you're being self-sacrificing. So, does that answer your question.

Participant Female:

Yes, it's still not clear how an intention can be loving, but it's not involving love of self.

Jesus:

Well, if you think about the expression of love, you've got lots of objects that you can love, all at the same time, don't you? You can love yourself at the same time as you love your partner, at the same time as you love your child, at the same time as you love God, and these loves are not mutually exclusive. They are all able to be engaged at the same time.

So, there are times when you might go, my child is sick so, I'm going to have to stay up with him. Now that might appear to the outside as a sacrifice of self, but your love is driving you to stay up with your child while it's sick, to check up on it and care for it. So, that's not a sacrifice of self, it's a love-driven action.

But if you had a feeling that oh, my child has to go basketball, net ball, some sport, but I don't want to take it, right, you can see love of self now probably should take priority, right.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, because if I loved myself and I won't do for my child something I don't want to do. Like, caring for the child is something I wanted to do when it was sick, but when it comes to taking - like, you know, a lot of parents do this, every single day, two days, three days, they've got a sport here, sport there, music here, they think it's giving them opportunities, but what it's teaching them is that a child can demand anything it wants at any time it wants and get it, right, which is actually quite damaging.

And so, you would have to go, hang on a sec, have I got even the energy or the love to even do this, right, and this is where your love of self - you can't sacrifice your love of child for the sake of yourself. You can love yourself and your child at the same time. But as soon as you sacrifice yourself for the sake of the child, now you're not loving both of you anymore, from God's perspective. And it becomes quite clear if you think about the situations you get into.

Mary:

Yes, and actually you know these situations where, say you save someone's life and you die in the process - like, all of these loves support each other. So, actually it's more a thing that your love within you motivates you in that moment to save the other person. So, actually to not act in that moment, would be a lack of love of the moral and spiritual development you have at that time. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

So, it's always the love is motivating it. Whenever there is a feeling of sacrifice as Jesus said, we know we're not loving, and we need to examine, if we're even loving the other people who might be demanding the sacrifice of us because in my experience, they all support one another - my love of God, my love of my partner, my love of myself, my love of my children, they're not actually ever going to undermine each other. But in those extreme examples, my feeling is, it would be a lack of love of my own love, if you like, for that person not to act.

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you.

Jesus:

So, again when we're connected to God, Charlotte, everything becomes quite clear. Like, you can actually feel, oh, there I go again, thinking what I'm doing is a sacrifice and I feel like it's a sacrifice, I shouldn't be doing it. I should be sitting down, now if it turns out it's not really a sacrifice and I feel it is, then I need to work through that, don't I, so that I sort myself out, but if it turns out on the other hand, that not only do I feel it's a sacrifice, but it certainly is one, like, where I'm giving beyond my capacity to give and beyond my desire to give to another, then I need to stop that action.

You see it a lot with people looking after sick parents, and looking after children, you see it a lot in schools with teachers, you know, a lot of things that are viewed as a socially, acceptable sacrifice, is actually harmful to both the person who is doing it, and the persons who are receiving the results of it. But again, connection with God would - you can tell straight away like, it's instant, I'm out of line here. I can feel myself out of line here.

There are times when I have, in the past, I have had this feeling like, I want to do something for Mary, but I'm out of line here trying to do it, you know, particularly when it comes to saving her from having

feelings. In the past, it's sort of like, I want to try - you know, my injuries from my childhood, was save mum from her feelings and so, I took that into relationships and so, trying to save Mary from having her feelings. And I go, I'm way out of line here. I've got to zip myself up and put myself in a straitjacket and stop doing that.

And once you have a connection with God, you can feel how damaging those actions are to others as well, as to yourself, but even to others because if I save Mary from her feelings, then she's not learning how to have her own feelings. And that's going to be damaging to her. So, even in a relationship, it's far better that Mary has her feelings, and I encourage her to have her feelings. But I even have to be too careful with that, don't I, how far I go encouraging her. So, I want her to have her feelings, I want her to have her feelings, like a big cheer squad. And now, I'm also doing the wrong thing because if she needs a cheer squad to have her feelings, she's out of line. She needs to choose to have her feelings without needing a cheer squad.

So, I feel like I want to cheer squad, but straitjacket (Laughter) on that one too, and deal with why I feel that unloving thing, work through that instead.

Participant Female:

Is it possible that there can be a contradiction between my feeling of being close to God one day and love for God and then next, or like even later that day, just relaxing, like have a feeling where I need - like if I stop praying suddenly, I feel like maybe my prayer wasn't sincere and...

Jesus:

As you grow towards God, yes, that will certainly be the case because if you think about your growth, this is really a question about growth, so let's look at the growth.

You've got (drawing lines on whiteboard), imagine these are spheres of condition. Your condition in love, right. So, you've got one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, at-onement with God happens then (pointing to the 8th sphere), and then there's other spheres as well, Celestial heavens is where the other spheres are.

Now as you are growing, and this occurs even on Earth, the Earth is in this condition (pointing to the 1st sphere), this is where the hells are, in the 1st sphere, right, so that's called, in the spirit world, the hells are in the 1st sphere. The 1st sphere is made up a very large area. The top of the 1st sphere is like, I suppose you could say, it's very similar to what is called Summerland in some spiritual literature. It's where children generally go, the top of the 1st sphere, so they don't generally experience hell at all. And then underneath that, there are many layers of locations right down into like, the blackest of black, dark, really bad attitude locations which are called the hells.

Now the Earth itself is in that same condition, the 1st sphere condition. So, imagine you're here in this environment, in this 1st sphere condition, living in this environment. Now you learn about God, and you learn about having a relationship with God, God's wonderful qualities and nature, and you start developing a desire, I want to have a relationship with that Creator. I want to have some kind of a relationship if that is possible.

Now we're here in this condition (pointing to the 1st sphere) because the whole world around us is in the same condition, and we're here in this condition when we begin on Earth. And so, we're there in this condition that is really quite, you know - there're problems with it. There is a lot of sin being committed, there're attitudes that we have that are out of harmony with love. There are inconsistencies we have inside of us, where with some people we act nice, and other people we act badly, there's all these problems we face.

And every one of these problems is going to have to be addressed in this process of progressing. Until we get to the stage where we don't have any of those problems. So, you could say, this 8th sphere, which is called the beginning of the Celestial Kingdom, there is no sin in that place, none at all.

In the 7th sphere, the major sins still being committed relate to relationship with God. And then in the 6th sphere, anything underneath that, there are a mixture of problems with God, and problems with people, problems with what we do.

Now we're starting here (pointing to 1st sphere); we're not going to get here straight away (pointing to 7th sphere - unable to decipher exact sphere Jesus is pointing to).

Participant Female:

So, it's possible to feel love for God and then, or like, feel like God loves you, but then also, later...

Jesus:

...and then 10 minutes later.

Participant Female:

...feel like God is demanding.

Jesus:

Yes, 10 minutes later going into one of your addictions or your sins and feeling completely different. Definitely. And that will continue until you get rid of all your sins as you progress.

Now the really good thing about progress is, there is a point of no sin, right, but the world doesn't tell you that, and religion doesn't tell you that either. They tell you; you are sinners for the rest of your existence. They tell you, you were born bad, you've been bad all your life, and you will always be bad. Bad, bad, bad people you are, that's

what it tells you, right. Religion encourages that view because it encourages sort of this idea that you can do bad things but be sorry for them.

Here we're saying (pointing to the 8th sphere), no, there's a time when you don't have to do bad things. When you'll no longer be driven to do them at all, right, that's what we call at-one with God. You're at-one with the way God loves; you're not in the same league as God, but you are in harmony with the way God loves, so we call that at-one with God. So, no sin is called at-onement.

And it's interesting that it got turned into atonement, right, but it's actually at-onement, it's when you become at-one with God, a point of no sin in the 8th sphere. And that's when you are sin free. So, everything you choose to do, by the way, in a place of being no sin, you still have an infinite thing you can choose to do, you've got upmost freedom.

When you are in sin, you are very limited in what you can do because the sin dictates what you do. Your sin is like a - it's like a what would you say, it's like a sort of almost like a subconscious guiding force on your choices. So, it's not subconscious because you can recognize it, but you feel like you've got to do this. It's like when you get up in the morning, feel like you need a cup of coffee, that kind of thing. You feel like you should do it, and you feel like it's good. And sin is like that, it will tell you that it's good, but it will also tell you, that it feels good, it wants you to continue doing it, and in the process of continue doing it, it's going to keep you locked up and in chains to that thing.

So, there are many people who enter the spirit world who are addicted to coffee, and they are literally screaming for it. Do you understand? They have used it all of their life to suppress themselves and also, get themselves geed up and encouraged, and now they are desperate for it. So, the very first thing they do, generally, is go to a

person who loves coffee and just gets them to drink more so that they can share in that experience.

And there are many alcoholics that are the same as that, where they're screaming for alcohol, you know. It's interesting when you go in the shops here because one whole like third of the supermarket is alcohol on the average. And you go into the shop - see in Australia, we have what's called drive-throughs. You don't get your alcohol in a shop, you drive into this garage thing, and you ask them, give me this, give me that and they just chuck it in your car for you. But all around the world, there's this huge emphasis on substances like alcohol, isn't there.

You imagine, you need this every day, alcohol, suppressant, you need it to suppress, usually issues of sadness and so, you are using alcohol to suppress those things, you enter the spirit world and there's no alcohol, what are you going to do? You're going to want some alcohol because you've had a whole life of needing it so, what do you do? You connect to a person on Earth, and you make him drink more so you can share in his experience. Because there is a process of being able to share the energy of the experience that occurs, so that's what you do.

Now those people become so embroiled on what's happening on Earth for years and years and years. I've seen some alcoholics stay on Earth for one hundred years after they die, just trying to drink more and more and more, trying to have the feelings go away. And the problem with this, is that the addictions, the sins, lock you up so much that you can't grow; you can't move beyond that point. And this occurs on Earth as well as in the spirit world and you don't realize it, but many times our sins are causing us to stay in a place and we finish up repeating like, a Groundhog Day life. You know what I mean by that, repeating life where every day, we're doing the same thing, hoping for a different result and getting the same result.

And every day we're hoping that one day our relationship will be better, but we keep having the same kinds of relationships and the same problems, and every day we hope that if I do work harder, I will have more money and more of this and more of that and yet, I work hard and at the end of the day, I don't have that, I have less, in fact. And, in fact, the world is almost governed for you to have less, and, in fact, God's Laws are governed in such a way, that the more you act in addiction, the more restricted you will be, that's how the law works.

And so, we don't realize that if we don't do this process of progression, what's going to end up happening is you're going to end up feeling restricted all the time, unhappy, restricted, disappointed with the accomplishments of your own life.

And to be honest with you, after you pass, one of the most difficult things to face is not all the bad, bad things you did because many times you know what they are, the most difficult thing to face is your disappointment that you didn't make different, take different actions when you had the opportunity to. And yet, a lot of our actions are governed by the sin that we have and our inability to face up to truth, and to then make a loving choice. And that's what causes us, frequently, to make some very, very bad decisions for our future.

Because remember on Earth, we are planning for our spiritual future, that's what we're doing. You've got what, 70-80 years here and then, who knows how many thousands there. So, if you compare the time period, this period on Earth is to learn and learn as much as you can, absorb as much as you can, not about Earth, but about the next life because that's the one you're going to spend the most time in, right.

So, that's the one you want to learn the most about, but the average person on Earth is going so focused on Earth, so focused on my senses and satisfying my physical senses of taste, you know, touch, hearing, all these sensory apparatus we have in our body, we're so focused on satisfying them instantly that in the end, we don't plan for

our future. So, the whole goal here is this relationship with God is setting up your future. It's a practical thing to do to set up your future.

You know all of you who have said so far today that you don't have a lot of faith in God, and don't have a lot of faith in the spirit world, well the instant you pass, you'll have faith in the spirit world (Laughter). Now I would like you to have it earlier than that, but trust me, if you don't, you will have as soon as you pass. And then think of, what would be your feelings, you'd go, I could have planned for it and I know nothing about it.

In Australia I likened it to a group of people like, I'm planning a trip, I want to come to Brussels so, what I do is nothing. I don't make any bookings; I don't make any accommodations or arrangements. So, I don't book any flights, I don't take any actions to learn anything about Brussel's culture or language or weather or any of these other things. I do nothing. Am I ever going to get to Brussels. I'm not, am I?

Mary:

Or if I get there, how am I going to cope? (Laughter)

Jesus:

And if I do accidentally get there, because it won't be from my own effort, then I won't know what to do either. And this is what life is in the spirit world for a lot of us. We haven't done much planning. We're not planning for our transition. You could also call it, planning for your death, couldn't you? How often do you think of, it's really fun planning for my death? Somebody tells you to make a will, so it's really fun, isn't it? Not really.

Participant Male:

What is the possibility I remember for instance, the teachings I've received from you and Mary, that's going to help.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, it will definitely help. And, of course, it will only help if I felt them. If I just thought about them, they will be less help, won't they? But if I felt them then, it will be more help. So, obviously, even just hearing something changes your life, even if you didn't feel about it. Because down the track you will be reminded of what you were told at some point. So, having these discussions, even if you don't believe them and walk away and say, I'm never going to see that Jesus character again because I think he's a bit of a crazy man who believes in God for some reason, even if that happens, down the track, you will remember these conversations at some point. So, it's good.

So, Mary and I are not invested in you listening to us in this regard, we're just grateful that you could come along and listen, yes, because it gives opportunities to share some truths that we know for certain are truths, but which we understand you might not believe are. And so, we are happy to share them with you, and who knows in the future, as a result, some of you will feel like I want to do something about it now. Others of you will go, no I'm not interested in that, you know, I don't even believe it's true and so, you may do something different, but either way at some point, and particularly after you pass, some of these things will definitely come back and you'll feel them. You'll feel the reality of them. That's the beauty of getting taught truth even if you don't necessarily accept it at the time.

Alright, well it's near 4 o'clock and we've only got a few minutes to sort of wrap up our day. And Mary and I have got to make sure we don't go too much past 4 o'clock because we've got another 5 hours to talk to you tomorrow, and then another 5 hours the next day. What I would like to do is just summarize what we've discussed today and look at where we're headed with tomorrow. Shall we do that?

So, what we've tried to do today is we've tried to help you see that God is real and there is plenty of evidence that God is real. You need

to just be open to the possibility that God is real. In fact, the approach I took in the 1st century was that it was easier to prove the existence of something than it is to prove the non-existence of something. Now that's, if you think about it, a primary scientific principle that it's easier to prove the existence of something than the non-existence of something.

So, what I attempted to do in the 1st century was to prove to myself, the existence of God. Once I'd done that, it was a lot easier for me to have a desire to develop a potential relationship. I had to prove to myself that a relationship was even possible, right. I had to get to the idea - see the concept of God back in my day then, was like, it was Yahweh, Jehovah, you might have heard it as. In terms of the English translation, Yahweh is the sort of the Jewish form of the word.

So, I viewed Yahweh or Jehovah as - initially the whole society that I grew up in viewed Yahweh or Jehovah as a very obscure concept of there being this all-powerful, creative being, but with very little influence on the individual. Does that make sense. It was sort of like, this - it was very divorced from relationship, you know. And so, after I realized there was a God and He was real, my feeling was, I've got to have a relationship with that person because it's going to sort out a whole heap of things for me if I do.

I'll be able to work out truth, I'll be able to work out what's real and what's not real. So, it became very important for me to have that relationship. And what I'm suggesting is, if you can feel about these things (pointing to list on whiteboard) and God's Nature and Qualities, and feel about the potential of God's existence at least, then at least you can start forming in your own emotions, the potential of having a relationship with Her.

That relationship is going to help you determine this, truth, because truth on Earth is like so mixed with a whole heap of error. It's very hard on Earth without some external force influencing you to work out

what is true. Truth can be shared from God to you via a mechanism, we'll talk a bit more about tomorrow, the mechanism of the human conscience. Truth can be shared with you directly from God.

That truth then, now you have a decision about. The decision is, are you going to live in harmony with it, or you could say, act in harmony with love upon that issue, or are you just going to ignore it. You are allowed to make that decision. You're allowed to make that choice. Of course, as there is with any choice, there are consequences. The more unlovingly you act or choose to act, the unhappier you'll be. And the more lovingly you choose to act, the more proud of yourself and happier you'll be. That is a natural consequence of living in harmony with love.

So, what I would like you to think about in preparation for tomorrow's discussion is, in my life, how do I currently determine what is true compared to talking to God about it, what do I currently do to work out what is true, and then when I do know what is right or wrong, do I act lovingly when I work it out, or do I just continue to act in the same ways I used. Do I change or do I continue to act in an unloving manner.

So, what's going to determine when you hear truth as to whether you act lovingly or not is this very, very important quality, humility. And so, tomorrow we need to have a chat about humility, what it means and how it feels like, and how does it feel to actually be humble inside of yourself. Because without that discussion about humility can you see, you can hear the truth and do nothing about it. Like, you can completely dismiss it, right. But when you're humble, you go, there's the truth, and I need to do something about this truth. Like, I have a personal responsibility to do something about it. And once you realize that, then of course, the need to make loving decisions become much greater in your life.

So, the question then becomes, am I humble? Really humble? Can I see truth and then when I see it, do I act lovingly or do I act in fear. When I see the truth and I see, oh, there's a good thing to do here, do I go and do it or do I go, no, I won't do that. There are going to be literally thousands of things in your life, if you choose to become at-one with God in your future from where you are now, there's literally going to be thousands of things in your life you're going to have to change.

That (pointing to humility on whiteboard) will determine how fast you change them. Notice I said, how fast you change it, not whether you change it. All of you are going to be forced to change at some point. You know why I know that because sooner or later, either all of you will end up here in the 6th sphere of the spirit world or above here (7th sphere). That's where everybody who's ever lived ends up. You're going to end up there sooner or later, right. How humble you are will determine how quickly you end up there, in one place or the other. Does it make sense to you?

But you're going to end up there sooner or later, no matter what you believe. You cannot even believe in God, and you'll end up here (6th sphere), sooner or later. You will end up there for certain. God has designed this universe in such a clever way that sooner or later you're going to want to progress, that's how it works. And you'll want to be less sinful, more sin free; that's how it works. So, you'll end up here, sooner or later, even if no God in your life, you'll end up there sooner or later.

And by the way, people there are like extremely happy compared to anybody who's on Earth. So, that's where you end up as your minimum, sooner or later, no matter how long it takes. The question is going to become, how long, isn't it? It's like humility will determine how long. The more humble you are, the shorter time it will be, you'll be happier sooner. The less humble you are, the longer it's going to be. You'll be happier later. It's how much you're going to have to

experience in between that's going to determine your happiness, right.

Sooner or later, you'll be happy, but it's how long you're going to wait for it, that's going to be the determining factor. And that is all about humility, that's what determines that. So, we need to talk about humility and how we see the soul. So, tomorrow our focus is going to be more about the human soul, what is it, how does it feel, what are the primary qualities and attributes of the soul. How do we have this relationship with God and many of you asked about, how do we do it practically? What does it feel like practically to have these experiences? What is going on? What do I do?

How can I get to the stage where my goal is to find out the truth and live in harmony with love on the issue of truth. Where that is my primary focus in my entire life. Knowing that it is going to be my benefit and to everyone around me, whoever comes in contact with me, they'll benefit too. That's the thing that we need to focus our attention on. So, that's what we'll do tomorrow. Does that sound alright? Yes.

I just want to say something to all of you in that I know you don't believe it, for the most part, but I can feel everything that is going on for you guys. And the reason why I had the discussion with you today is because I feel that a global solution to many of the problems you face even though you might not think it's as practical as you would like it to have been, it's actually more practical than you think for your life.

So, just bear that in mind that when we do talk about subjects. Generally, nowadays in particular, we've already felt you as an audience, as a group. Obviously, there are individuals that are a bit different, but as a group we've felt, and these are the things we feel are the most important things to discuss with you at this time. So, if you can just bear that in mind tomorrow, because a lot of tomorrow,

unless you come along with an open stance, tomorrow is going to be more challenging than today. Because we're talking about you and sins, it's going to be challenging. The key is to stay open to that process.

Leuven, Belgium Day 2

Part 1 - July 20, 2024, at 1100

Belgium - Day 2 Part 1

Jesus:

Alright, we haven't done this country, where do you come from thing, so let's do that shall we? Belgium, Netherlands, Germany, England, Spain, Finland, France, Portugal, Malaysia, Malta, Sweden, Denmark, South Africa.

Can you see, part of our issue when we're trying to examine who we are like, where we come from, who we are, the majority of us are very much centred around our country of birth or country of origin. Can you see that? So, here on Earth, that's a very common thing, isn't it, because you're brought up and you're assimilating this world we're living in, this Earth that we're living in, you could say the physical part of the universe in a manner that is focused on your senses and what you see and remember, we raised this yesterday, didn't we, about the human soul.

You're really, ignoring for the most part, the human soul, and focusing more on the fact that my physical self, lives here in Belgium, or my physical self comes from another country, Lithuania, Sweden, whatever, this is what I feel is my country of origin. And it's really interesting because in every society, there is sort of almost a pride of your country of origin, isn't there? Where you feel like I'm from this, and I'm from that, and you identify with these countries.

Mary:

And feel like we belong there, don't we?

Jesus:

Yes, and even the language you speak, of course, creates separation between yourself and a person from another country, doesn't it? Because, as you know, when you go to another country and you don't speak their language, there're a whole heap of things going on. You've got no idea what's happening and aside from anything you can observe with your eyes, you can't work it out until you learn the language. And so, there're all these

barriers here on Earth that are constructed, and in a lot of ways, purposefully constructed for you to live a very limited life.

And this has been going on for millennia, for thousands of years, this problem. And so, we've all been brought up in this environment that is detuning us, steadily detuning us from feeling that we are brothers and sisters, and steadily detuning us from our actual origins, right. So, the question then becomes where do we really come from, isn't it?

Now if we're just a physical being, then you do come from the country you were born in. But if you're not just a physical being, and you actually have a soul, then where did that come from? Now the reason why I sort of remind you of these things because I know you've listened to videos before or whatever and heard about this before, but the reason why I am reminding you is because unless you understand that there is a part of you, and by the way, it is the largest part of you, that isn't physical in the sense that it isn't what you can see, touch, taste, but there is a part of you and it's your, you could call it your real sense of yourself who you are comes from a location that's not of Earth.

So, you could really say, instead of all of that (pointing to the list of countries on whiteboard), you could really say you're Earthlings, couldn't you?

Mary:
Temporary Earthlings.

Jesus:
And in a way, you're temporary Earthlings, but the trouble is, a duck also comes from Earth so, a duckling is actually an Earthling as well so, ducklings are Earthlings. Now what's the difference between you and a duck? (Laughter) Well, I think it's quite obvious, there's a few differences physically.

Mary:
Feathers, someone said. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Yes, but it's interesting that we identify to a country rather than even to a group of people that are not of a country, isn't it? So, that's interesting in

itself, like a duck is a duck no matter where you go, but a human isn't a human no matter where you go because you're from France or you're from Belgium, or from Australia, or from some country, and we identify like that, but the reality is we're not even Earthlings. We're souls, human souls.

Participant Female:

Is it true that your soul chooses a place to be born, and you have to fulfil a certain purpose on that location?

Jesus:

No, no it's not. I know that's the New Age philosophy, and it all sounds all good that you chose it, but the reality is there are many, many factors that determine where you're actually born on Earth. And those factors have a lot to do with your personality and nature, and the needs of the society in which you're born into, and from God's perspective, how that society is going to become more loving.

God's intention is that where you are born, if you were your true self, you would aid that location to grow more in love towards a, you know, some kind of development in love. But unfortunately, what happens is the imposition of society, family, education and other things, play a role in destroying that pure intention that would normally be there in your soul. And when I say, intention, you are a blank soul when you arrive.

And what I mean by that is that you are a person with a nature and a personality, but you don't know who you are, you haven't learnt about yourself yet. So, the process of what we would call incarnating, so the very first time a person comes to Earth, is really the process of a soul splitting into two separate parts, and one part of the soul is attracted to a body created for it, a spirit body, and a material body that are both created at the time of conception.

So, you know, with the union between the sperm and an egg cell, what actually happens there is there're two bodies getting created, not one. And both bodies are getting created at the same time. Both bodies have a genetic structure, and the spiritual body is made of spiritual material that you can't actually see it. It's actually in a different dimensional space, and then there's a physical body which is created in the physical space.

And those two bodies, your half of the soul is now attached to you. So, if I'm male and have masculine traits and tendencies, I will be attracted to a male body. And at this stage, my half of the soul isn't - before this occurs, I'm not an individual. I don't know who I am. I haven't become self-aware yet. But in this process, the very process of incarnating which happens soon after conception, like within a day of conception, this process occurs and now I'm beginning the process of becoming self-aware.

Now the problem is, and it's not a problem because God designed it to be the proper way of things happening, is that I've got to learn a lot of things. And it's not practical for me to learn everything all at once. It's impossible for somebody to learn everything all at once as soon as they incarnate. So, what God has designed is a process of gradual growth, some of which is forced upon you.

And when I say it's forced upon you, you're a little baby first, and then two years later, you're a toddler, and two years later or three years later you're going off to school potentially, and six or seven years later, you've got your full development of your brain, and so, you are able to assimilate and make decisions and so forth.

And then during your puberty years, you're developing sexually as well, so you now start connecting to things like ideas and concepts, like romance and desire and passion and love and all of these kinds of things, and then once you enter sort of adult maturity then, you start connecting to ideas like having a family, and these things are meant to challenge you. Well, not so much challenge you, but help you grow as a person in love, that's why God designed it that way.

So, your physical body is your very first port of call. It's your very first interface. The soul, your half of the soul, and remember there's this other half that also has to go through a process too. A similar sort of process where it will be attracted to a body, right, it will have a spirit body and a physical body created for it as well, and both halves are going through this process.

So, let's say that half is more attracted to the female and so, it's going to be attracted to a female body. And so, now you've got one half of your soul, your whole soul is one soul, but half of it is you, half of it is each of you as individuals, and that half is in a process of discovery of its half self. But

also, at some point it is going to have to be in a process of discovery of its whole self. In other words, discovery of its other half as well. At some point it's going to have to do that well. God designed it that way.

Now for the majority of people on Earth, there is hardly any awareness of that at all. And, in fact, there's this whole concept that there's no half of yourself, you're just you, and you're an individual, and you've got to make your way in the world as an individual and so forth. That's the general philosophy here on Earth, and that philosophy on Earth has been here a long time with some exceptions.

And when I say some exceptions, there's been some spiritual people in the past who haven't heard about God's Love or God's Truth, this was way before that was on offer, and they discovered they were half of a soul. So, Socrates and Plato were two of those kinds of people. They recognized that oh, there's more to me than just what I think I am, but there's this other half of me that I can feel some sort of connection to. And they started to recognize they did have another half, a connected half somewhere else in the world. And they didn't know, of course, at that time how to discover that person, or how to find them, or what kind of things in the soul, what kinds of abilities or attributes of the soul would cause an attraction, but they did understand they were there because they could feel them.

So, in history, it's been rare for a person to feel that way. Most people sort of feel quite inchula and self-aware in the sense of their half, when I say self-aware, they are aware that they themselves are a conscious, thinking being able to make choices, able to make decisions, able to live harmoniously or disharmoniously with its environment. They are able to make decisions and choices that affect the rest of their life. They are able to determine a future, so that they recognize that this is way beyond what an animal is capable of doing.

So, we know we're not animals in the sense that our soul isn't the animal. Because this soul is capable of this self-awareness that the animal body is not capable of having. So, you could say, the human form is really an animal body, but there is something inside of it, the real part of you that is way beyond an animal in terms of its capacity and its understanding and its abilities.

This is sort of the structure, you could say, of you. Now you are one half so, if you're in a male body, then your half is masculinely inclined and if you're in a female body, then your half is femininely inclined, right, that's how it works. And that is determined by the attractions based upon the half of the soul at the time of incarnation. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

Yes, do both halves do not have to be incarnated at the same time, right?

Jesus:

No, well it's impossible for you to be incarnated at the same time unless there's like two people having sex at exactly the same time, you know, so I suppose it's sort of possibly possible, but it's highly unlikely.

Participant Female:

But did God meant to make sure that you meet your - or that it is possible to meet your soulmate on Earth.

Jesus:

Yes, God designed this system right from the beginning that you would meet your soulmate on Earth.

Participant Female:

But then He would give some people like 80 years to discover each other and other people five years or one day.

Jesus:

Well, the problem is, as I said earlier, we have become so detuned from our soul, and from its attributes, and its abilities, and its qualities that we don't know how to find our soulmates anymore.

Participant Female:

No, but does God have a plan that it's at least possible or...

Jesus:

Well God designed it so it was possible.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And not only that, God wanted it that you did meet your soulmate on Earth, and God wants that to happen, but the problem is most of us don't want it.

Participant Female:

And if one of the halves is incarnated and the other half, not yet, what, where...

Jesus:

Well, they always incarnate within a few years of each other, generally. I think the longest I've ever seen a soulmate disparity be about 25 years, something about that vicinity. In all the 2000 years I've been observing the process so, I'd say there might be people that have incarnated with a larger gap, I don't know, but I've never observed them.

Participant Another Female:

Do you need to be born in the same country?

Jesus:

Well, when you think about it - what happens generally, is the very first half, whoever that is, it could be the male or the female, or it could be one half. Now I'm saying male or female here because about 90% on the average, well it's a bit less than that, there's about 91% or 92% of humans that incarnate are actually going to be heterosexual in nature. And then, there's going to be around 10%, a bit less, about 8% of humans that incarnate are going to be homosexual in nature. And what I mean by that is that both halves of the soul will be more masculine or both halves of the soul will be more feminine, and so therefore, both halves will attract the same body rather than one half attract a male body and the other half attract a female one.

And God's designed that for lots of different reasons, one of the primary ones is so that there is a consciousness in the part of the heterosexual ones that having children is not your life. You see and this is something that the majority of heterosexual soul couples are so addicted to because they want to prove they are a mother or a father, they want to have progeny and so, God's intention was that there were certain souls would only experience parenting through the adoption or the assimilation of children from other couples, right.

And so, He wants you to see that the role of a parent is not blood related, you understand, as an act of love on your part to see this. So, there're other purposes too as to the reason why God created souls that actually are not heterosexual in nature. And for the most part, historically, those souls have found life very difficult because the average soul on Earth is heterosexual in nature. There's also been a lot of religious, and just general societal opposition to homosexual relationships, and as a result of that, there has been a lot of antagonism that many people who are homosexual have had to experience and this is very, very wrong, and God also wants to show you that.

Having antagonism towards a group of people is actually a very unloving thing to do. And if those people didn't exist, then you wouldn't be stretched to know that, would you? If everybody on Earth was heterosexual, you would be going, oh, this is just normal, and you're not challenged in any way about the concept of a relationship. But if some of them are homosexual, now those who are heterosexual are going to get some challenges they're going to have to deal with, and that's good, they needed that in order to become more loving.

Participant Male:

I had a question regarding that incarnation part, beside location, is also religion or the culture that you come into, is that also part of it, the plan?

Jesus:

Exactly, every new soul that comes into a culture or a faith or a family structure, that new soul, God's intention is that that new soul would stretch that cultural or family structure in love in some way. That's the intention, but the trouble is most parents mould the child into their unloving ways. And so, while God's intention is a loving direction, most parents have an intention of molding the child into an unloving direction, unfortunately, molding them into being mini-mes, you know, mini, the same as me. Mini ideas the same as mine and so forth. Often times that's the case.

So, unfortunately, God's intention for our progress as humanity is often lost on us because of our own injuries, and our own beliefs, and our own structure of belief that are not just religious in nature, they're also societal in nature, and economic in nature and all of these other belief structures that we have, have a tendency to mould the child and restrict the child, and many of you would know you've experienced some of this in your own life

where you've been moulded and restricted by society, by constructs into being a certain person, and now when you look at yourself, you're saying, who am I?

Like, what am I meant to do? What is my life meant to be? Because this doesn't feel like what it's meant to be because for many people on Earth, they're unhappy, they have no direction, there're no goals, there is no loving purpose for their future, they don't really see a future, they just see living out their life until they pass. Or if they do believe in a future, they sort of believe my purpose is to just have a family and then, what happens after that? You have your family, they all leave and now I'm a grandmother or grandfather and then, after that happens then, you know, I die. Does that sound to you like a very intelligent purpose for life? Because isn't that exactly what an animal does? Of course, it is.

So, God's intention was that we have a much greater expansive life than this, but for us to learn to have an expansive life, when people are incarnating, they must challenge the system. You know what I mean? The system that is already there has to be challenged in some way by these new people, but unfortunately, frequently, the new people get conformed rather than the new people challenging the people who try to get conformity.

In other words, the new people are being moulded rather than the people who are welcoming these new people into society, these children into society, allowing them to mould the adult, allowing them to see the adult needs to make loving changes. You, see?

Mary:

And it's not to say though that you should give authority to your children in your family.

Jesus:

No, that's not what I'm suggesting. We'll talk about that a bit later maybe.

Mary:

Yes, perhaps I could just mention something about will.

Jesus:

Yes.

Mary:

So, of course, when we're born, we've got this - or when we incarnate, we've got this pristine kind of nature that God has given us, but we have no experience of the exercise of our will. We don't understand that we have a will that can be used either in a loving direction or an unloving direction for our desires, for our addictions, we don't understand that. And so, there is a common misconception that children are perfect when they're born, but actually children...

Jesus:

...are blank perfect.

Mary:

...they sort of have the potential for that, but they don't yet understand the use of will. And so, God's purpose in our incarnation is that we incarnate and then, we learn through the operation of Her Laws how to express our personality and nature which is unique to our whole soul, in harmony with love, in harmony with passion and desire that is loving. And this is how those challenges happen in the family that Jesus is talking about when your child is given that freedom, then they will naturally trigger things within yourself that are unloving, but the issue we see a lot is, either children's will is completely suppressed or completely empowered without any education in love, and that's really, well that's what we're doing.

Jesus:

Which is very damaging, very damaging to the child and to society, of course.

Participant Female:

Yes, so when the soul incarnates, I think it was at conception.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

Yes, does it matter - now where does the self-awareness begin?

Jesus:

At conception.

Participant Female:

At conception, and does it matter what the impressions are from conception and pregnancy and birth and after.

Jesus:

Yes, it does. Of course, it has a big effect on the experiences of the child.

Participant Female:

And can it be that in those early moments your will gets shut down...

Jesus:

Yes. It will begin to.

Participant Female:

You don't experience love and it's lonely and cold...

Jesus:

Yes. Well, let's say the mum and dad want to abort the child. You imagine how that child now feels because it's absorbing those feelings.

Participant Female:

Yes, but does it forget where it came from or...

Mary:

It doesn't know where it's comes from. It has no self-awareness.

Jesus:

It has no self-awareness.

Mary:

That experience in the womb...

Jesus:

The self-awareness began at conception, not before then. So, there're many souls yet to incarnate, and none of them have any self-awareness. And when you're a Celestial spirit or even in the union state, you get - in the union state, you actually get to see the actual soul. In the Celestial state, you can see it with your spiritual senses, but you can't yet see it with your eyes, right. But in the soulunion state, you can actually see those souls because you're in the same state now as they are. And you can see

there're billions, almost from what I have observed, an infinite number of souls yet to incarnate.

And they're all incarnating onto different planets and not just onto this one. And there are a few planets around the universe which are used for the process of incarnation at the moment. And when I say a few, I think God's intention in the future is for there to be many more, but at the moment, there's a few, there's some planets getting still prepared for human, you could say, colonization, I suppose, not a good word, but for human use...

Mary:

Poor choice of words on our part.

Jesus:

Yes, but the reality is there are billions of un-incarnated souls who are not yet self-aware, and they are not yet individualized. They don't know who they are yet. The process of incarnation which occurs, as I said between that first 24 hours of conception, that process is now immediately, you could say, you're individualized now. From now on every experience, you have is a learning one, so that starts in the womb, and this is well-known, of course now, isn't it, in the sense that you can educate your child while it's in the womb. You can play it music and do all sorts of things.

You can love the child in the womb, and it's well known that the child is responding. And it's the soul of the child, in particular, that is responding, and the physical effects of that is the child moves around or whatever happens in the physical body as a result of the child responding in their soul, but the reality is our children are educated whether we like it or not, or whether we actually have done it formally or not, our children are educated from the moment of conception.

Participant Female:

So, there can be large differences for everyone, so...

Jesus:

Large...

Mary:

...differences in that experience.

Jesus:

Yes, very.

Participant Female:

Yes, the experience can be very welcoming and loving and it can be hell.

Jesus:

Yes. And for some child, it's so hellish they self-abort.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, they miscarriage, what we call a miscarriage is a self-abort - the child doesn't want to be there anymore.

Participant Female:

Doesn't want to be here, but does it determine your start in the growth of love.

Jesus:

It does a lot because you imagine if you haven't had much - let's say you're a child who's just been incarnated and you're now in the womb and then, you find that your parents don't want you, and they choose to have an abortion, and you're unwanted, now you're only two months conceived, you've only had two months of life on Earth, and you're unwanted in that entire time. And then, they do go ahead with the abortion and then, you're left as a spirit body only, and there're these beautiful loving spirits who take these children and care for them until they become adults. But they haven't had any experience of life on Earth, or any experience of adolescence, or growing in love, or any of these things by the time they arrive in the spirit world so, they're very, very undeveloped and there's a whole lot of education they need to receive that is way beyond the education you'll need to receive when you pass, because you've had those experiences. So, yes, there's a huge effect on the experience of the child even while it's in the womb, and what's going to happen thereafter, and for every one of us it's been different, right.

Participant Female:

Yes, what determines if you're born in hell, or you know or in a loving situation.

Mary:

The parents, the parents determine that. So, you're attracted to...

Jesus:

This is a responsibility of being a parent. If the average parent knew that, they might take the job more seriously, right.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

But it's not God's design that you experience hell in the womb, that's the choice of people to choose sin that creates that scenario.

Jesus:

You have free will; you're allowed to have sex whenever you want. God has no control over when you have sex. However, you do know when you have sex that you might have a child, so that's your responsibility. The environment you create for that child is also your responsibility. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

And the child...

Jesus:

I know you think that's unfair which is really what you're trying to say.

Participant Female:

Yes, maybe.

Jesus:

So, just say that.

Mary:

It feels crap, doesn't it?

Participant Female:

Yes, but can ask something personal.

Jesus:

Sure.

Participant Female:

Okay, my parents where heroin addicts when I was born. In the pregnancy and I think in conception too, but I'm not sure. So, I maybe, I don't know if that's the truth, but I remember getting sucked into something really dark when my mother used heroine.

Jesus:

Yes, that's true.

Participant Female:

And yes, and it's so scary and so terrifying.

Jesus:

Yes, but you, also had some nice spirit friends who were trying to help you in those places too.

Participant Female:

Yes, I guess, because I was protected.

Jesus:

You were, yes, see these are things were unaware of.

Participant Female:

Yes, but there's so much unawareness. So, when you wish to experience the terror because you know you have to go through it, I can't reach it.

Jesus:

You will be able to.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Female:
Yes, but with help from...

Jesus:
No, you'll be able to do it for yourself.

Participant Female:
How? (Laughter)

Jesus:
This is the problem. See this is what's happening with many of your questions. Your emotions, your individual emotions drive many of your questions. Isn't that true?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Yes, so in this case, it's quite obvious what emotion is driving the question. So, I'm stating, to you a truth of what happens at incarnation, and you're going but, but, but that's so unfair for me.

Participant Female
No, I try to understand.

Jesus:
I'm not ridiculing the situation.

Mary:
You are just angry. It's an injustice. It was horrible.

Jesus:
You feel it's an injustice.

Mary:
And you're allowed to feel angry about that.

Jesus:

But it's not God who created the injustice; it's your mum and dad. And if you let yourself feel that you will be able to access the fear and any grief that you have about the situation.

Mary:

The compassion, you know, the compassion for yourself.

Jesus:

If you let yourself have compassion for yourself, and you let yourself feel the truth that your mum and dad created this very bad environment for you, and you let yourself go through that emotionally, then you'll access these emotions easy enough.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Like in my life I've been tortured more than once, sometimes for days on end, right, and people, which is not dissimilar to the kind of feeling your little self, went through in terms of the spirit work, but the reality is you also had some very loving spirits who took care of you in those moments, and protected you from a lot of what was going on, in spirit form. They couldn't protect your physical body, of course, because that was up to your mum and dad to do. And whenever they took heroine or whatever then, of course, they're not doing it, yes, and they are causing damage to you. And if you were breastfed while...

Participant Female:

Yes, I was.

Jesus:

...while they were taking heroine, that's even worse, right, because now you're receiving some of the drug, and therefore, there's influences there as well, which make your life difficult. And these kinds of things are the direct result of parents being unloving.

Participant Female:

So, I have to get angry. (Laughs)

Mary:

You don't have to be angry.

Jesus:

You just need to feel the truth that they were unloving, and you were this unfortunate - you had incarnated into their life to get them to be loving, you know, that's basically God's intention for all incarnation.

Participant Female:

That's what I think I felt.

Jesus:

Yes, but the environment is a very unloving environment that you're going into. Now, of course, they had their own reasons for why they're addicts, and they probably had their own experience with their own parents as why they're addicts. Do you know what I mean? And there's a long chain of these societal problems that have been occurring year after year, century after century, millennia after millennia and it all results from us all choosing to be unloving at some point, and this is why we need to solve it.

Part of solving it is educating everyone about what happens. The facts of what happened, unfair or not, these are the facts of what happened. And if we're educated as a society, you imagine if every parent who ever was thinking of becoming a parent knew that at the moment of conception, a little child is incarnated and they now have the responsibility to train and educate that child in love, do you think a lot of the things that are going on now with regard to the education of children, would be happening?

They wouldn't be, would they? If everybody knew that, but the problem is most of us want to ignore reality but allow for illusion. We want to live the illusion because then we can get away with a lot of things, and this is a problem that we face as a society. We are not learning love very fast. Now we are learning it, but it's like, takes centuries.

You think about the dark ages, there's a thousand years went past there where they were torturing people, and abusing people in the name of religions, my god, like why did it take a thousand years to work that out, you know, that that's wrong. Like I said earlier, homosexual souls have been treated bad ever since I've known - like every homosexual soul I have ever met has been generally treated bad.

One of my best friends, John, the Apostle John, he's a homosexual soul, and he was treated bad in the 1st century, all the time. Now why haven't we learnt; it's been millennia. There's been up to nearly 10% of all people ever incarnating has been homosexual and yet, it's taken us thousands of years and still today, there're countries like Russia, and other countries like that, still saying, we're going to ban homosexuality. There's even in some like democratic countries, they don't recognize homosexual marriages. What the - what's going on? It's because we don't learn love very fast.

We don't learn what a loving thing would be very rapidly. But if we know the truth about things, then there's a higher likelihood that education will help us in our development of love. And what I'm suggesting to you is that the education you're going to need to go through is that you're allowed to say, my mum and dad were rotten to me because they were. And they did bad things to me, and it effected my life, and you're allowed to grieve it. You're allowed to have that grief.

And if society was more loving thousands of years ago, it probably would have never happened to you because by the time we arrived in our day, all of us would be living in a paradise, a wonderful condition where new children are welcomed on the Earth, and none of them ever got parents who were drug addicts, and none of them ever got parents who were alcoholics, and none got parents that smoked, or do unloving things to other people, no one ever goes to war, you know, these kinds of things we can solve, but they are our creations. They are not God's. Does that make sense?

Mary:

And I think something that I notice for yourself and many people actually yesterday, there's this grapple with the intellect to understand, how could this be? And then, there's the anger of like, that's so unjust. And really those two mechanisms, the intellect and the anger, are the ways that we've learned in our flesh-suits, like Jesus was talking about yesterday with our senses, to kind of stay away from the soul feelings.

And as you pointed out, you have some feeling of the soul feelings of what you went through in that state, but there's this resistance to just grieving and softening. So, you go back to the intellect, how could it be, oh, angry, it's not like that for other people, and it's just coming to terms with the fact

that these are the things that we use to stay away from the soul experience.

Jesus:

Yes, and you've got to be careful of misplacing your anger. Your anger, when it's directed at God, is directed at the most innocent party to all of what happened to you. God only wants loving things for you. And so, when you direct anger at God for creating a system like this, for example, you're actually directing anger at the most innocent party. And then, the parties that are actually responsible, which is not just your mum and dad, but also the society that allowed your mum and dad to even to - like why weren't you taken away from them right from birth? Like, society that allows drug addicts to have children and then says, oh, the family relationship is more important than the welfare of the child, that society has got problems. Does that make sense?

And we're so focused in this society of making family sacrosanct. In other words, family is holy. And in doing that, we overlook so many bad things going on in families. We've overlooked abuse of women, in particular, in family arrangements, you know, husband abuse of women. We overlook the abuse of children. We overlook the lack of care of a child, we overlook the lack of education of a child. We overlook so many things because we go, but it's the mum's responsibility. Well, if the mum is proving or the dad is proving that they don't love the child, then it's society's responsibility to do something about that.

But you see, none of us really believe that because how would you like it to be society saying to you, I'm taking away your child because you're being unloving. The majority of people would go, oh, that would make me very angry and so, I'm not going to do to anybody else. And so, we have a lot of emotional problems as to why we're not loving as a society, and that's very unfortunate because what happens is, you end up with children who have lived a life like you lived in the first few years of your life which is completely unnecessary.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Participant Male:

Yes, I can feel this anger towards God, like a projection. It's really my parents that were unloving. It's very strong, like really, really angry with God.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Male:

Last night I kind of let it go a bit, and I just directed it at God, and it sort of felt like He can take it, She can take it, kind of thing. And it felt helpful even though it's misplaced somehow. It's like a layer that I need to go through. Does that sound like true?

Jesus:

Yes, that's very true. I'm saying if you have anger towards God, it should be directing it at mum or dad. I'm saying, your anger towards God is misplaced, but if you have it, you need to feel through it but stop acting upon it. See the majority of us don't feel through it and we end up acting upon it. So, in other words, we close down the potentiality of a relationship with God because we're so angry with Him, right, not really understanding that actually, who we're really angry with is mum and dad and we just don't feel we're able to be.

Participant Male:

Yes, so that acting upon it has been kind of like giving up on life, you know.

Jesus:

Giving up on love, giving up too, on the reality of God's existence, most people do that. Most people go so far as to go, there is no God. If there was a God, I would have got treated better. They even go so far as to, now go into disbelief completely, go into complete lack of faith that even God doesn't exist anymore to them. So, most of us are willing - because we're so avoiding of emotion, we are so willing to just use our mind to take us on this direction which is anti our own loving development and into a place where we get very dark, and very resistive, and very resistive of love and so, we end up being ultra-critical of relationships and everything as a part of all that, and this just keeps progressing and progressing if we're not careful.

The key is to stop and go, yes, I've got anger with God, but which probably also indicates you believe God's existence at least, (Laughs), right, but you've got anger with God, I need to go through it and come out the other side so I'm free of this anger with God. And also, so that I actually know who I'm really angry with it. There is a very strong tendency in humans to be angry with the persons who are not going to react badly but be conciliatory towards persons who will be violent.

What we have a tendency to do with God because God's the least violent, is we blame Him for everything, and the people who are actually violent, who treated us badly, we barely blame them for anything. Which when you think about it, doesn't make any sense. They're responsible because of their violence, but we are blaming God for them.

Participant Male:

Yes, so as I seeing this last night, very quickly my parents came as part of the story, so it was very helpful.

Jesus:

Yes, that's the way to go. You need to go through those experiences emotionally, yes.

Participant Female:

So, I have two questions. So, when one half of the soul is incarnated, and if that half is experiencing, for example, very hard experiences, it's born into a family that is unloving...

Jesus:

Yes, by the way, all of you have been born into families that are unloving. To be born into a loving family, you would have to be born, by Celestial parents. So, it's just what the degrees of unloving are, isn't it, really at the end of the day. But go on...

Participant Female:

So, if there is a lot of unlovingness, does it affect the other half of the soul that is yet to be incarnated or if they have already incarnated?

Jesus:

If they are yet to incarnate, the answer to that question is no because the other half is yet to begin the process of individualization and self-

awareness. But as soon as it incarnates, these two are connected. You don't realize it but there is a cord actually, and most spirits who are in low conditions don't understand this, but there are spirits in the higher spheres, in the Celestial spheres, you can see the cord that joins the two halves. You can trace it from one to the other.

So, if I want to find your soulmate, if I can follow the cord, it's a pink-rose coloured cord that goes between you and your other half, and that cord is a pathway of feelings so, yes, if you're having feelings and the other half of you has incarnated, they may finish up sharing some of those feelings.

And this is done by design so that you can eventually join so, you can understand each other's life. Does that make sense? It's a practical and loving thing God has done so that you can understand the other half of you even before you meet the other half of you, if you're sensitive enough.

Participant Female:

And is it that it's designed so that the two halves will help each other heal eventually because...

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

...maybe because they have complimentary wounds or injuries.

Jesus:

Well, that's not always the case because remember they're also having their own life, in their own family construct so, sometimes your wounds can be complimentary, but other times, they can be completely opposite.

Participant Female:

Yes, that's what I meant.

Mary:

Well, yes, sometimes...

Jesus:

Complimentary would be one assisting the other, right, but sometimes both of them have the same injury, and they're not assisting the other.

Participant Female:

Yes, so they actually could give each other the hardest time when they meet.

Jesus:

Oh, they can, yes. I've also seen ones meet and they've got so many injuries that are identical that they so bound to each other in their co-dependence for their injuries that they never even have a soulmate relationship because they're just so bound together in their injuries.

An example of that is, let's say you've been born into a family who feels the man is the most important person in the family, right. And let's say your soulmate has been born into a family, he's male though, and he's born into a family, and he thinks the man is the most important person in the family. When you and he eventually find each other, you're going, we both think the man is the most important person in the family. So, who's going to get neglected in this relationship? You, right, the woman and in that process, you may do that your entire life, and you might be very happy. You might never have an argument even because you feel that the man is the most important person so, when he tells you to jump, you jump, and when he says how high, you say, this is how high I am going to jump, and you do whatever it is he wants, and you think you're being a good wife, and he thinks you're being a good wife, and you get the reward of feeling like you're a good wife, and he gives you the reward of feeling like you're a good wife, and when he wants sex, you give him sex because the man is the most important thing, and it doesn't matter how you feel about it, and he thinks you're wonderful for doing it, and you get that reward. And so, this co-dependence develops, and you might stay in that relationship your entire life on Earth, but it's very unloving.

Mary:

And no one's being that unique personality, the two halves in that case are not expressing that personality that's been created, they're expressing the injury that has been put into them.

Jesus:

So, the answer to your question is, sometimes the injuries are complimentary. There is a definite link between the two halves so each half can feel the other if they choose to.

Mary:

Most of the time, they're not feeling themselves.

Jesus:

So, most of the time they're not even feeling themselves by the time they are an adult and so, of course, you can't really feel the other half, if you can't feel yourself. But as children, that is particularly the case where, if they're young, very young children, babies and so forth, let's say they've incarnated within the first few years of each other, and at that point, they are the most connected and then, usually society beats it out of them, the connection.

Participant Female:

And another question was about physical traits, so you said that first the physical body and the spirit body are created and then the soul comes in.

Jesus:

Yes, you remember the creation of these bodies is genetic in process. So, it's about the commingling of the genes that come from the mother and the father, and that commingling of those genes determines the genetic structure of the body, and the genetic structure of the spirit body as well. So, those bodies are determined by genetic structure. This (pointing to the soul) is not determined by genetic structure at all. So, the soul is God's Creation. You are a direct child of God as a soul. And that soul is perfect in its nature, and that soul can influence those bodies, or it can slowly detune from itself to the point where it hardly has any positive influence over the body, only negative influence over the body.

Participant Female:

And the characteristics, for example, of our face, does it reflect the soul characteristics?

Jesus:

It can come to, the more the soul influences the development of the bodies, but at the beginning for most people, it doesn't, the genes determine.

Participant Female:

Because the two halves of the soul can look very different as well.

Jesus:

Yes, they can look very different, but eventually they start to look the same, depends how close they come to each other.

Mary:

And how much they are expressing their soul.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Mary:

Which is cool.

Jesus:

Physiologically they come to look the same, yes. It's just a process that happens over time. Mostly because the soul is progressing, particularly if it's progressing in love, and this usually happens after the Celestial heavens. They're progressing so much in love, and they're getting closer and closer and closer together that there's a merging of the feelings and emotions and, in fact, what eventually happens, emotionally, is the feelings that pass through one instantly also, pass through the other. And so, you end up with the same feelings, the same thoughts, and eventually - remember the whole purpose is to be unified but aware.

See God created the individual soul unified but unaware. And the purpose is for you to become unified and aware. And, of course, the ability to do that is governed by the reception of love as well, because there are certain things that are required by the two halves of the soul to enter that unified state that only God's Love can supply.

There're technical reasons why you should love God, not just emotional ones. Because at the end of the day, the technical reason is you're never able to become a unified soul without God's Love. God has designed it that way, as well. And there are many reasons why which we probably won't have time to go into today because there are a lot of other things I want to talk about today.

Mary:

Yes, we're going down the soulmate rabbit hole.

Participant Another Female:

Do the two souls always incarnate in a physical proximity or...

Jesus:

Usually, yes. So, let's say you were the first, so let's say in your case, the female part of the soul was the first, and there's even reasons why that might be the case. There are sometimes reasons related to attraction with regard to the people around the soul, you know, the mother and the father who are wanting to have a child, but there's also attractions around things like your personality and nature - you might have a bit more, what I would call forward spirit, than the other half has and so, you incarnate first, if that's the case.

So, let's say you incarnate first, the other half of the soul actually follows you around, right, now you're a baby, of course, and you don't know this is happening, but the other half of the soul stays close to you looking for opportunities, and it's not a conscious thing, it's an instinctual thing, to look for opportunities to incarnate near you. Does that make sense?

And so, if it can, it does. But if it finds that there's a time that goes past and there's nobody having children around you, then it goes further afield, and further afield, and further afield until it can incarnate.

Mary:

I mean there's lots of laws governing it, so it's not just any person having a baby nearby, obviously. It's also based on the personality of the parents and...

Jesus:

...and the personality of the child and how that child may trigger that parent into a more loving condition. There's a lot of factors involved with the laws, and it's impossible to describe them all in an afternoon with you guys.

Mary:

Everyone is just basically got the question, is this person my soulmate, basically that's what everybody is asking in a roundabout way. Was it that person or might I find them here or where should I look?

Participant Female:

Yes, and I'm thinking in my case, my children were born in Japan and then I moved very quickly so, I'm wondering am I distancing them from their soulmates?

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
Potentially.

Jesus:
Potentially, but remember the two halves follow each other around at some point too. So, let's say you had a male child, and he happened to be the one who was born first, and then you moved. If the female part of his soul had not yet incarnated, then she would move along with him. And so, let's say you arrived in say, where are you now?

Participant Female:
Amsterdam, the Netherlands.

Jesus:
Amsterdam, yes, so let's say you moved from Japan to Amsterdam, he would end up being Dutch, sorry, she the one who's following your son around. If she hadn't incarnated yet, she would be Dutch. So, he'd be born in Japan, she would be born in Holland, right.

Mary:
But you know what the biggest factor determining whether you meet your soulmate or not or whether your children meet their soulmate, is a loving expression of your personality on Earth.

Jesus:
Exactly.

Mary:
That is the most attractive thing to your soulmate. Express yourself lovingly, your true nature and personality, and especially in this day in age where everyone is moving - look at all of you, you were born here, lived there, going there, you know, everyone is living everywhere and moving around. God's Laws have designed it that soulmates will meet when they have that

loving expression. And sometimes you meet even before you do, but you just don't recognize each other.

Jesus:
A lot of times.

Mary:
Yes, so if you are expressing your personality, and you're growing in love, and you are desiring your soulmate, you're bound to recognize them.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:
What would happen if my soulmate had died already while I'm still on Earth?

Jesus:
Well, that's a good question because the reality is nearly 200 million soulmates die every year. Over 130-140 million of those are abortions, and another 60-70 million of those are miscarriages. And so, that's a lot, isn't it, if you think about it. So, yes, there can be a likelihood, and there is a likelihood for many people because of the number of abortions and miscarriages.

And also, many children on Earth, there's 50 million children on Earth that die before the age of five, still, unfortunately. So, if you look at all that, that's a quarter of a billion children almost dying every single year. We're not a very developed society allowing this to happen. That's a lot of soulmates who are not going to meet their soulmates until they pass, isn't it? Now when I say meet, if your soulmate is passed, you might not meet the soulmate until you passed, but they'll probably meet you way before then. Do you know? They'll know who you are way before then.

Children who pass generally progress very rapidly in the spirit world for lots of reasons. They don't have all the impediments of sin that we generally have. So, what happens is they get assisted to progress and they start progressing, and it's very rapidly - you know, most children, the average person on Earth takes 200 years to get to the 5th sphere probably. The

average child would take about 50 years at the most to get to that location; there're some that take longer but it's unlikely.

And so, by the time - say you were both incarnated, something happened to them, like they were aborted, or they were miscarried, or something happened in their childhood and they died and then, say within 50 years so, before your own death, they already know who you are.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Right, so do you think they're going, I'll just stay away from her or him. It's not like that, right. They're going - very interested in your life. And it's interesting when we feel this spiritually because quite often people go, I've got this, I think it's a guide with me or a guardian with me. And I'm going, it's not your guide or guardian, it's your soulmate. But can't really say much about it sometimes because a lot of times a soulmate takes a deep interest in their other half, of course, and they want to be their guide and their guardian. And often times, soulmates welcome their soulmates in the spirit world when they pass under those circumstances.

So, while it might seem bad initially, it can also turn out in the future that you meet your soulmate straight away as soon as you pass. Which by the way, most people on Earth - that doesn't happen to the most people on Earth. What happens for most people on Earth is they're so detuned from their soul qualities and attributes that it takes them nearly 100 years before they even develop them, and another 100 before they meet their soulmate.

And there's plenty of spirits I know that haven't met their soulmate in 2000 years. So, you know, what can sometimes seem like a disadvantage, looking at it from a human perspective, sometimes it can turn into a great advantage in your spirit life.

An example of that is if you're very poor on Earth, see people who are very poor on Earth generally, don't have a lot of expectations. They don't have a lot demands. They don't generally boss people around very much. They don't see themselves as better than others, generally. And so, on Earth it might seem that they have a poor life and a difficult life, but as soon as they

pass, they are already in a better condition than the majority of people on Earth are.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
And as a result of that, you know, most rich people on Earth can spend thousands of years in the hells after they've past and yet, many poor people on Earth might only spend a few years there and then they move on very quickly.

Participant Female:
And it's like the opposite on Earth, like people would think that - like humans would think that rich people are better than poor people.

Jesus:
That's right. So, quite often what seems to be a disadvantage on Earth, turns into being an advantage in your next life.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Yes, which is great really when you think about it, isn't it, because imagine if you're disadvantaged here, and you're also disadvantage there, that would be terrible.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Often times it's only after you pass that you realize how wonderful what God has done, is. Because what seems to often be a disadvantage on Earth, often turns into an advantage in your spirit life. And your spirit life is much, much longer than the life you have on Earth, much longer. You know, of course, because I know spirits who are 150,000 years old.

Participant Female:
Gosh.

Jesus:

You know the Bible character, the angel Gabriel, yes, those of you who are religious, he's 150,000 years old.

Participant Female:

Cool.

Jesus:

He lived on Earth 150,000 years ago. And he's watched, you can imagine, 1000's of generations of people and life on Earth and he's seen everything. I first met him when I was in the 1st century, and he became one of my guides, right. And I got to talk to him every day. Imagine that, talking to a person who is 150,000 years old, being able to talk to them every day, about their experiences and their life. So, he is a great friend of mine, and that's still why he's one of our guides.

Mary:

Darling, I'm just going to remind you to drink.

Jesus:

Yes, I've got to remind myself to drink. Yesterday I was so dehydrated.

Participant Male:

Just on the last point you mentioned, it must have been totally amazing for him to, how to say, to accompany you in your development and even to learn from you how to absorb God's Love.

Jesus:

Yes, it was, but it was also beneficial for me. You see a lot of our relationships are like that, aren't they. It's like you meet a person, they can help you, you can help them. You know, it's not all like a one-way street, is it? This is the beautiful thing about love is, if somebody loves you, they're going to have some benefit to your life at some point, and if you love them, you're going to have some benefit to their life at some point too. That's how it works which is great.

Mary:

Hey, I'm just wondering, should we have a short break, and, or we don't have to. I'm just remembering everyone's questions.

Jesus:

Well, no I want to - how are you with the toilet?

Mary:

Good, yes.

Jesus:

I just want to make sure because we've hardly have progressed beyond what actually happened right at the time you got conceived, right, because you ducklings, I mean you Earthlings, well not even Earthlings, because you're not that either, but this is how you came about which is really important to understand. So, have we got any questions about that process?

Participant Female:

When you know who is your soulmates, when is it the right time to tell him or her?

Jesus:

When's the right time to...

Participant Female:

To tell them.

Mary:

To tell them when you know.

Jesus:

To tell them - groaning (Laughter)

Mary:

Many a folly, hasn't there been.

Jesus:

Many a folly has been committed by this process of telling them. Firstly, it must be said that unless your development is like a 5th sphere spirit in love, it's highly unlikely you know who your soulmate is.

Mary:

For sure, yes.

Jesus:

So, the majority of persons on Earth have a feeling, that person is my soulmate and what they do then, is they target them very unlovingly, badgering, and pushing them until the person agrees. But that's not going to help your soul because for your soul to join, the two halves must independently come to their own assessments, independently. So, you, telling your soulmate or not, and particularly, if your development in love is quite poor, you telling your soulmate who they are, it's highly unlikely the person you've selected is your soulmate for a start.

And then, let's say on the off chance they are your soulmate, you are now quite strongly affecting their life, manipulating, in fact, their life if you're not careful, just to meet your own desires which is a very unloving act to commit. So, you need to be very circumspect about telling your soulmate about who they are.

So, when I met Mary in both centuries, I didn't do that. I knew who she was, but I didn't tell her, 1st century or now.

Mary:

I think you need to look at your motivation for telling someone that they are your soulmate. Like, I do understand that it would probably be exciting, or you know, if you feel like I found them finally, but you have to be very humble in that process about, am I in an addiction.

Jesus:

Mary said it's very exciting and you found them finally, but that's not how you actually feel. How I felt was, now I know.

Mary:

Relief more than excitement.

Jesus:

More relief now I know. So, what I started to do after that is I said, well, what can I do to create opportunities for us to meet now that I know. So, that's all I started doing, trying to create opportunities for us to meet again. Does that make sense?

Mary:

To spend time with each other.

Jesus:

To spend time, so the other person can come to their own conclusions. But if the other person doesn't want to spend any time with you then, you really need to leave them alone, don't you?

Mary:

It's sort of you don't have rights over the person just because God created you as one soul.

Jesus:

But see now we're getting into a discussion about soulmates and finding them, and to be frank with you, you're not ready for that yet. (Laughs)

Mary:

We've got to go back.

Jesus:

We've got to go back to the basics and understand the soul first. Do you understand? We've got to go there (pointing to the drawing of the soul incarnating on whiteboard). So, are there any more questions about there?

Participant Female:

Yes, I'm quite interested, so the soul gets split into two, but there are a lot of people around that are not your soulmate, but you can still feel really connected with them.

Jesus:

I would say you can feel connected with every person, but not the same as you feel with your soulmate.

Participant Female:

Yes, but it can still be quite nice to also be connected to souls that are not your soulmates, right?

Jesus:

Are you talking about a sexual connection?

Participant Female:

No, friendship-wise.

Jesus:

Well, that's a big difference. You see, a soulmate connection is a sexual one. All of us are brothers and sisters, but your soulmate is the other half of yourself, a very different person.

Participant Female:

Yes but you get friends with some people, but you don't get friends with other people.

Jesus:

True, but...

Participant Female:

You could say it's even more special because you're not even one soul, but still, you can be very close to someone, not sexual, but in friendship.

Jesus:

Yes, you can be very close with people, any person, yes.

Participant Female:

Yes, and God likes that too, right.

Jesus:

Of course.

Mary:

Well, God loves all of us.

Jesus:

Why are you worried about that?

Participant Female:

I know because there's so much, we talk so much about soulmates, but not so much about friendship.

Jesus:

Well, can I say this about friendship. Friendship is based on two things. It's based on firstly, how much love you have for each other. Now very few people on Earth know how to express love or receive it. So, that's why, when you do have a friend that you eventually have some love for, it's a

special thing, but it shouldn't be as special as it actually is because more of us should be able to experience it than we actually do, but that's first.

Secondly, there's a common feeling of goals, of life, of things that you want to experience. You could say, there's an attraction, a law of attraction, the Law of Attraction governs what you are passionate about, and your friends are passionate about. So, an example of that is my closest friends are all passionate about redemption of humanity, that's my closest friends.

So, in the spirit world and on Earth, you know, others of the 14 who are on Earth, my closest friends are the people who are passionate about the redemption of humanity, and the sharing of truth with humanity. Now there's lots of other friends I have, but they're not passionate about that particular thing to the extent that I am and so, we spend less time together. But the friends who are passionate about those things, we spend a lot of time together.

And that's how it's going to be with your life as well. You're going to have special friends where you're going to end up meeting them and you go, wow, we're passionate about the same things, we like the same things, we want to accomplish the same things, let's get together and do it together, and let's enjoy each other's company while we're doing it. God wants though, for all of us to feel like we're friends with everyone.

Mary:

And no person is more special than the other. Like even though I might have a friend that I enjoy their company more than I enjoy other people, I don't think that they're more special than you.

Participant Female:

Well, sometimes when we talk about soulmates it feels like everyone is - all the attention goes to, okay my soulmate, my soulmate, but then like we...

Participant Female:

So, you're having a rebellion against soulmates.

Participant Female:

No, yes, maybe a bit and it feels like, well...

Mary:

Aren't those people allowed to have their feelings. They're just having some feelings. You're feeling a bit frustrated by that.

Participant Female:

Yes, I guess so. That the focus is not about the ?? anymore, but more about yes...

Jesus:

Your question is dominated by your emotion, so you just need to feel about your emotions.

Mary:

You need to feel about how you feel about everyone.

Jesus:

But let's - can we move on, back to the subject.

Mary:

Everyone keeps thinking when you're do this, you're talking about soulmates, but you're talking about incarnation, aren't you?

Jesus:

Yes, I'm trying to describe - see before you can discover the other half of yourself, you need to discover yourself. And this is what most of you are skipping over, right. When you aim a lot of questions about, who is my soulmate, and where do I find my soulmate, you're not understanding that the way you discover your soulmate is by discovery yourself first, right, and being yourself first, that's how you do it.

And so, when you ask these questions, you're ignoring some fundamental facts about some attributes of the soul that are going to cause an attraction to the other half of the soul anyway. And why are you avoiding the discovery of yourself. Because there's a whole heap of emotions in you, you don't want to know about, that need to be known, need to be understood.

So, this is very important to understand so we need to focus our attention back on the discussion rather than get waylaid of discovery my soulmate, I need you first to understand how to discover yourself, and we haven't even

got to that yet, have we, and we've spent an hour and one half already of today.

Participant Female:

Some children are born with, for example, with cerebral palsy, autism, ADHD, is that also a cause from the parents' injuries.

Jesus:

Well, not just the parents, it's the long lineage of injuries of that whole family chain, isn't it? It's not just the parents. What generally happens with regard to what you would call, child onset or child born with, what do that call, there're a natal or prenatal conditions, the main cause of all of that is the fact that there's been emotions not dealt with for centuries that have eventually pinnacle to the point that now the genetic processes and the replication processes in the womb can't work properly.

There's also unfortunately, nowadays, the added problem of spirit influence in the womb where mothers and fathers are becoming very open to the possibility of there being spirits, but unfortunately, not open to the development of those spirits. And so, those spirits now can also influence the development of the child's body in the womb. So, you get these terrible things starting to occur to the next generation because of the build-up of problems that have not been resolved in the family chain. So, it's not just mum and dad, it's the whole family chain, grandparents, and great-grandparents, sometimes it goes on for thousands of year chain, that eventually ends up with the pinnacle of the problem being shown as now a genetic disturbance in the next generation. Now that's very unfortunate, but again, completely the result of parents not dealing with their problems.

Mary:

And some of the things you mentioned though are not genetic, they're just...

Jesus:

Yes, autism for example.

Mary:

Or ADHD, that's completely the product of the environment that the child, oh, well again, that's a...

Jesus:

We can have days of discussion.

Mary:

Yes, it's a complex issue but it's not something that you're born with.

Jesus:

There are certain things that people say you're born with and you're not, and then there's other things that you're definitely born with, and you are, and there are reasons for both. And one day, when we want to talk about those particularly, because they are important to talk about, but they're not as important to what we want to talk about today. We can discuss those separately.

Participant Another Female:

Is it correct that the parents attract the child, but the child does not attract the parents?

Jesus:

It's more correct that the parents attract the child, yes. Of course, they're not often doing it consciously because it's their emotions that attract the child, and their personality that attracts the child, not a conscious decision on the parent, I want that particular child. Although that being said, my and Mary's child in the 1st century when we conceived, I did choose the child.

Mary:

But you had to be very developed in love.

Jesus:

You have to be quite developed to do it, but the reality is that I met Luke, the Bible guy you know as Luke, when he was very young. I met him when he was four years of age, and I just loved him. I loved his personality. I loved his nature, and still do, of course, but I just loved a lot of things about him, and I knew that his soulmate hadn't incarnated yet. And so, by the time Mary and I got together, and we decided we wanted to have children, we talked about let's try for Sarah, like Luke's soulmate. We knew it would be Luke's soulmate, and that's what happened.

Participant Female:

And another question about the gender of the child. Is it more likely to attract a gender you're opposed to, or you don't want to have, for instance, or is it more likely the other way.

Jesus:

When you think about with for gender, it's 50% one way or the other, isn't it? (Laughs) And the reality is well, yes, there are some conditions where, for example, a couple might have all male children or all female children, and there're certain reasons why that may occur which are to do, unfortunately, mostly with injuries, not with pure desires. The reality is if you were in a pristine state having children, even a 6th sphere state, not a Celestial state, having children, you could attract whatever gender you wanted, and you wouldn't be very selective about it anyway, would you, because you'd probably want one of each at least and then, go from there.

The attractions nowadays occur a lot of times because there are many, many generations of injuries that are imposed upon the couple having children, and as a result of that, their attractions are very distorted in terms of out of harmony with love frequently.

Participant Female:

But so, it's possible that injuries influence the, or not influence, but that the attraction of the gender is influenced by injury.

Jesus:

Certainly possible, it's highly likely on Earth now, not what God intended, of course, but again, human condition, sin, our human condition, and these by the way are all - now we're talking about what are all our creations. Like, God designed a system of incarnation and then, we distorted it with a whole heap of sin and then, we go, oh, isn't it so unfair that these things happened. And I go, no, it's not unfair, you created it.

Our multi-generational sin on Earth, created by humans, creates these distortions in what actually God designed as a pure process, right, and that's what you've got to remember with a lot of these questions. A lot of what you're questioning is distortion, right, and the distortion occurs because of the lack of love in accepting, and understanding, and loving the process, that's where the distortions happen, but let's move on. (Laughs)

Jesus:

How's toilet going for everyone? You've got another half an hour in you?
Yes, okay.

Mary:

But with our Aussie audiences we have to do it, on the hour.

Jesus:

Yes, because they all drink a lot more water.

So, basically what we're saying is, the three parts of yourself, of which the two bodies are the most insignificant, aren't they, because your soul is the real you, and these bodies are just like robots, that the real you can use, isn't it? One person in Australia said they were flesh-suits, spiritual flesh-suit, physical flesh-suit that their soul inhabits, right, and that's pretty accurate.

Now what is the real you? The soul. You're okay with that. That's the real you, okay. So, let's go from there. Can you see that when you, and this was very prevalent yesterday, by the way, yesterday I don't know if you noticed, but there were a lot of very, what I would classify as, combative questions. And the reason why you get so combative is because you're focusing, remember, your attention on what you can see, hear, taste, smell, and feel, right, feel like sensory, physical touch. And then what you're doing is because we're so divorced from what I would classify as our soul senses, you then start processing all of these things with your mind.

Now your mind is a really, really interesting organism. And in the future, we'll be saying a lot about it more technically, but for the moment, it's very important to understand a few things.

Firstly, your mind is a decision-making thing that is based upon many, many inputs. Some of those inputs are physiological, in other words, measuring these things. Some of those inputs are emotional, in other words, they're coming from the soul to the mind, as well. And some of the inputs are, what I would classify as, environmental pressures and considerations, right. And on top of that, there are parts or systems of your body, so you, thinking of these being your senses, but actually if you're honest with yourself, you can already see that actually they're not the only senses your body has.

Because you've got your entire nervous system, which is not something you can physically touch, although it is a part of, you know, it senses the touch, but it connects organs in your body to the mind. And allows the mind to control those organs and allows them to physiologically function. So, you've got this central nervous system and then, you've got your cardiovascular system, right, and then you've got other systems, as well, haven't you. If we start listing them, there's also the lymphatic system, many of you know much about the body, no. So, we can list a whole heap of systems.

It's funny, isn't it, we live in this body for 80 or 90 years and we don't know much about it, but anyway, that's how it is for most of us, isn't it? We go, our bodies are working pretty well, I don't know much about it. As soon as it's not working well, we go, I need to find out about it.

But these systems are also sensory in nature, in the sense that we know, and can feel when something is going wrong, can't we? And we can often see it, you know, if a person is quite ill, you can see something is wrong with them, generally. So, it's not just what you see, hear, taste, smell and feel, there's also in this body, there's a whole lot of other systems going on which we perceive as ourselves. This is who we are, right, but divorced of that, there's this whole other area of our existence that very few of us ponder very much about I found, particularly while on Earth, and that is, very few of us ponder about how do things like emotions work?

And how is it that we can feel one type of emotion and define it as fear and then, feel another type of emotion and define it as sadness. Like, isn't that an amazing thing, that there's these sensory things that are going on that are not seemingly connected with the body, and by the way, they are connected with the body, because spirits have them as well, and then, people who are just without bodies have them too, so they are actually connected to the body, but we don't know that at the beginning.

There're all these parts of us going on that are not related to what I can see, hear, taste, and smell but the seeing, hearing, tasting and smelling do have an effect on them. So, you know, someone comes along and punches you in the arm, there's not only the feeling of, oh, that hurt, but also, there's also a feeling, how dare you offend me? How dare you do these violent things to me that are more emotional in response. So, there are parts of us

which most of us have very little understanding or awareness of, but actually they govern our life to a large degree.

And it's very much to do with these things, emotions, desires, passions, longings, things like wisdom, practical application of knowledge, love, and you could just go on and on and on with a great big long list of, what are seemingly undetermined things that every one of us has sort of a feeling that oh, my experience of that is unique, but what if it's not.

What if it's all defined by mathematical formulas and all defined by science as to why you have a certain emotional response to something, why you have a certain - like everything else in your body has all these mathematical, physiological functions that all are able to be determined, and structural determined, and consistent so, it would also make sense that if we're having these things, there's some kind of linkage with all of that, right? Of course, it's going to make sense that that's true.

So, the real problem for most of us is, when we become this (pointing to mind on the whiteboard) which we're encouraged to do and the more educated we are, the more we're encourage to do it, isn't it? And many of you are like this, you are so mind dominated that you're almost scared of these (pointing to the list of emotions, desires, passions and longings on whiteboard). You're almost frightened of these, right, and that comes out in your questions a lot, how frightened you are of these, but these (pointing to same list) are tied into your happiness the most.

You see, happiness is an emotion, right, and the ability to be happy means you're going to have to have an ability to feel your emotions. And the more you use your mind to detune from feelings, the more you're detuning from the potential good feelings. So, what happens then, your mind becomes this machine, and that's all it really is, and the whole aside I just gave, is to get back to this mind and go, what is this machine called, the mind? And how well does it actually work? Because what I see is it's very illogical.

The inputs to the mind are not just what you can see, taste, hear, smell, whatever which is what most people think are the inputs. The stronger inputs are all the things you emotionally feel, they are stronger inputs. So, let's say you have a feeling, I don't want to feel anger. You will tell yourself, I don't want to feel anger and then, your mind will construct a whole paradigm of belief structures so, you don't have to feel it.

So, I see people who are living in their total mind thinking that they're loving and yet, they are sad, angry people. Because they've divorced their what we call emotional intelligence from their intellectual intelligence. And many of you have done this; it's something you're going to have to reverse if you want to progress.

In the process of doing that, you have disconnected from what we would classify and there are other parts of it too, but what we classify as attributes of the soul. These attributes (pointing to the same list) belong in the soul; they don't belong in the body. So, while your body has sensory attributes, and by the way, your soul can also see, hear, taste, smell, feel; it also has systems that allow these functioning's to occur, and your spirit body too can also, see, hear, taste, smell and feel. Because imagine you pass over and you can't feel anything, and you can't taste anything, what would your existence be like? Well, it would be better off not being in existence, wouldn't it?

So, God's created so everybody has a superset of the prior body, in terms of its ability and construct, but the biggest thing that you have the ability to feel everything is your soul, of which remember, you are only one half, right.

Now when I become intellectually dominated and I try to reason through all of my problems using my mind, and I use what I think are logical arguments, but actually arguments driven by all these unhealed emotions that I have in me that I'm pushing into my mind and coming up with arguments, this mind becomes illogical to the point of useless to us. And it's only real function now is controlling your physiological functions. Aside from that, it's not benefiting you at all because you're just responding to the demands of the soul in a state of denial, and therefore, every question is working towards denial, every desire working towards denial, every desire shut down feelings, shut down sensations, everything is working towards acknowledging your fears, right.

And this is what's going on for the majority of people, particularly in the west, in Western countries because we're more educated. You have the opportunity of more education, and as a result of the opportunity of more education, in all education you're taught to use your mind more, and more, and more. And the higher the education, the higher you need to use your mind, isn't it?

You start using your mind, and you've all experienced this at some point, you know, you go to school using your mind, what do they teach you about love, what do they teach you about longing, passion, desire, how to feel your emotions, how to experience your emotion? Can you see, you're not taught about any of that at all. You're not taught how to be a parent, you're not taught how to live a life, hardly at all, you're just educated in your mind to do things.

And there's no focus in education on happiness. Can you remember anybody in your childhood, it would be a rare occasion, right, in your childhood where somebody said, what makes you happy? You're sitting down there in math class, and when did they teach you about Fibonacci? Which would make you happy, right, knowing that your body is made the same as a pineapple, you know, as we talked about yesterday. It would make you happy to know at least there is some practical application for maths, including how we perceive beauty, is a practical application of maths.

But that's not taught to us, that's ignored. And the reason why it's ignored is because everybody seems to want to focus on this mind development, thinking that that's the way forward for humanity to progress into a state of love. By ignoring the emotions, and my question is, has it worked? Do you think we are now, right now, in the state of human history - like we are the most mind dominated of humanity that has ever lived, do you reckon we're in a good state?

It doesn't look too good, does it, the future, do you think? It's not looking too crash hot. You see all these unloving emotions being ignored by humanity for the sake of the mind. So, the net result is, and this is the point I want to make, this thing, which is the real you, your soul, is neglected. And for most of us, it's been neglected all of our life, all of our life, right. And it's been neglected in preference to developing your mind. But this mind is just a machine responding to inputs and many of your inputs are denial of these (pointing to emotions) and so, this mind is going to become a machine that is not working very well or working very logically. Because there's all these emotional reasons why it can't work logically.

It's feeling them and going, I need to respond to what I deny. I need to respond to what I want to keep away from myself. You can see with these

qualities (pointing to the list) which are all lovely, there're some sort of opposites, aren't there, right, happiness, sadness, emotion, stoic, desires...

Mary:

...apathy, like Michael said just tuning out of life, give up on life.

Jesus:

Passion, similar isn't it, wisdom, stupid (Laughs). A lot of times we want to be stupid, yes. An example of that is, I know smoking is bad for me, but I keep doing it, that's just stupid, isn't it? If you know something's bad for you and you keep doing it, isn't that stupid? But often times we want to be stupid because there's emotional reasons we're denying as to why we want that. So, the smoker's denying, he might have a whole lot of sadness he's covering by his emotion and so, he wants to deny that sadness so, a substance like smoking helps me do that. It distracts me from my sadness so, I smoke. So, now I'm stupid but I think I'm doing a good thing because it's helping me to avoid dealing with some other things, right.

Love...

Mary:

...hatred.

List from whiteboard

- happiness - sadness
- emotion - stoic
- desires - apathy
- passion - apathy
- wisdom - stupid
- love - hatred

Jesus:

Yes, and a lot of the world is in a state of hate. I hate this and I hate that, they hate on people, they hate on, you know, you get attacked all the time, even if you talk about love, you get attacked all the time. It's like, why is that? It's because what finishes up happening is we think in our mind we're being logical by being apathic. We think we're being logical by being stoic, we think we're being logical by avoiding the experience of sadness. We think we're being wise when we're actually often being stupid. And we often

hate things, we avoid them, we dislike them, when actually we should embrace them.

An example of that is taking action in your life. Most people hate doing it when it's going to challenge or change in their life and yet, it's something they should do. They should love change, but we hate change. It doesn't make any sense. Like, change is necessary for our world and for my own personal life to get better, I need to change. So, it makes no sense to hate change. But here I am with my mind saying, change is bad, change is bad. This mind, not clever, not clever. Stop thinking it's clever, it's not clever.

Mary:

Can I add, yesterday one of your key questions really from everyone was, how do I practically apply God's Truth and then, we started to have a discussion, but what Jesus and I felt was, now we're interfacing with everyone's mind, and there's all this sort of denial of what's feeding the mind, if you like, and so, this is really, in a way, isn't it, darling, you answering that question. This is how to practically apply is to break down your reasoning in your mind to see that it's driven by a lot of these things and that that is what is limiting you when you go, how do I apply this Divine Truth to my life?

A lot of it is because that you're still trying to convince your mind that's got all this faulting reasoning because it's trying to suppress all this emotion and then, you get lost or you feel, I don't know, or it's too hard, or I'm not getting anywhere, I can't feel anything, but often it's because there's this sort of glorification of the mind, if we put it in an extreme way, that is causing us to - we're now started to turn our mind sort of on ourselves to deny what's happening.

Jesus:

Yes, and unfortunately, the mind that we're using doesn't even exist in the soul. It exists in our spirit body. So, it's actually, the mind, this mind is actually an attribute of our spirit form, not of our soul. The soul's mind is its emotions.

And so, what we're doing is, by using this, we are detuning our entire life from our soul. That's what we end up doing. And this is why we become so disconnected, that we're willing to fight, and argue, and even kill, and murder, and even rape, and pillage, and we're even able to steal, and we're

able to kill 250 million children a year without much of a thought about it. Because we're so in our mind, that very few of us feel about it. And if we do feel about it, we don't like those feelings so, we want to stop them. And so, we try to use our mind to stop them.

Mary:

To reason out of them.

Jesus:

To reason ourselves away from them. So, the biggest problem we actually face, is that we do not understand the attributes of the soul. That's a big problem for our life. Remember yesterday, one of questions was, how do we practically apply Divine Truth in our lives? Well, the very first thing you really need to start doing is understand you're a soul, not bodies and your mind is useless. (Laughs)

And the majority of people go, oh, that's not true, how can that be true. And the more intellectual I am, the more I'm going, that's definitely not true. But trust me, when you change from having intelligence intellectually to having intelligence emotionally, your entire life will change.

Also, I must point out, your mind is incapable of prayer. Because it doesn't exist in the soul and God's interface with you, remember we pointed that out yesterday, God's interface with you is soul-to-soul. It bypasses your mind. Your mind is useless in your relationship with God. This is why most people struggle with a relationship with God. Because their mind is pretty much dysfunctional for the most part, illogically dysfunctional, but on top of that, it's not belonging to the soul. So, every time you try with your mind to think of God or try with your mind to have a relationship with God, it's not going to work.

God has designed it that it doesn't work because God wants a relationship with the real you. Which God knows, He designed these bodies to be discarded, right. The physical body, you're going to discard it, like if you live 100 years on Earth, it will be pretty amazing, probably. So, whatever age you are now, take the 100, that's how much you've got left pretty much, isn't it? And 100 take that, and then, you're gone, that body is gone. It's not only just gone, it's not you because it's going to end up in the ground, feeding some worms and some trees, that's where it's going to end up,

right, it's not you, that's where it is, and God designed it to just be manure, after a certain period of time you live on Earth.

And in the spirit world, the spirit body lasts a lot longer, of course. So, there're some spirits I know, like I said, 150,000 years old, but that doesn't mean that body might not go at some point in the future. We don't know at this stage how long that body might survive, but all indications are if things don't change in terms of growth, that they are decaying.

So, you see a tree, when it dies and it stops growing and it dies, from then on, it's getting destroyed, isn't it, turned into something that's more useful, same with your bodies, that's the purpose of them. So, these are just like suits (two bodies) that you're temporarily using so that this can develop in your future, the soul can develop in your future.

Participant Female:

How does your spirit body go to soul? If that makes sense?

Jesus:

How does it connect to it?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, well, between these bodies, and I've talked about this before, but between these bodies, there're cords. The connection between your physical body and your spirit one, is a cord that goes from the base of your skull to the base of your spine. And if you're a spirit, you can see it. It's silver in colour and so, it's called a silver cord. It's through that that all of your physiological functions in your physical body are passed into the spirit body.

Now there is also a cord that connects the soul with the spirit body and it's a very similar design. It's again, from the base of the skull to the base of the spine, and it connects all of the physiological functions of that body to the soul. So, that when this body tastes something, the soul can identify the taste. When the body sees something, the soul can identify and work out what you can see, and so forth.

So, these connection points are there for everybody and they remain until the body disappears. So, when that body disappears so does the cord die.

Participant Female:

But like how does the spirit body disappear.

Jesus:

Well, nobody really knows yet, because nobody in the 150,000 years that I've talked to people, that's the oldest people I've talked to, none of them have seen a spirit body die so, the answer to that question is unknown. But I have killed off my own bodies, right, that I've made so, Mary and I make bodies in the spirit world to talk to people and then, we disintegrate them because they're not necessary for our life. So, we do that a lot.

And so, you can actually make a body and then, make it disintegrate, but the body that I had in the 1st century, I can't make it disintegrate, interestingly enough, so there must be something in that, but I don't know what that is yet.

Participant Male:

Can you say that again.

Jesus:

The body I had in the 1st century, the very first spirit body that I had, is still connected to my soul, like this one is. Yes, I have two connected to the soul, four actually - Mary's got two as well.

Mary:

One soul.

Jesus:

Now we're starting to get...

Mary:

Yes, like we need to go, you guys like, the mind, the mind - disintegrate the mind. (Laughs)

Jesus:

See the trouble is that this is the beautiful thing about Divine Truth, right, it's so fascinating, yes. And the problem with it being so fascinating is that

we can go on merry-go-arounds if we're not careful, where we start off on a subject, and before we know it, we're over here on a completely different subject, and forgotten some fundamentals.

Mary:

And really, this is us trying to help to start to answer the question of, how do I practically apply God's Truth to my life?

Jesus:

Which is what we want to focus on after lunch.

Mary:

Because a lot of us try, when we hear Divine Truth, we're so mind dominate, and then we try to be humble in our mind, or try to process emotions, or try to prayer from our mind, and we don't realize what we're doing, and it's becoming sensitive to this other process that we tried to help you do today.

Participant Female:

In this picture you're drawing here, the mind is following the instructions of the soul?

Mary:

Yes and no, isn't it?

Jesus:

It is primarily following the instructions of the soul, but its actual role is also, physiological in nature. So, not only is it following the instructions of the soul; it's actually feeling the different systems in each body and controlling them as well.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So basically, they're not independent of each other, these systems, are they? You can think of it, your cardiovascular system is not really independent of your nervous system, and it's not independent of your feeling system, and it's not independent of your senses because all of them are required in order to have your senses. So, they are all very integrated

into each other, but the problem is we're starting to use our mind as a decision point, right, for conscious choice rather than just allowing it to be used for the physiological control of everything. We're now using it and trying to use it to dominate our soul, our emotional state.

Mary:

Which is kind of what our souls are wanting to do at the moment, but then we're kind of denying that that's even happening.

Participant Male:

When you use the word, we, there, what do you mean?

Jesus:

All of us.

Participant Male:

No, I mean like, say I'm doing it, alright, I'm doing it.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

I'm doing it, like can my mind do that independent of my soul's choice. You see, it feels like...

Jesus:

No.

Participant Male:

...the mind is not dysfunctional; it's perfectly functioning relative to what my soul is telling me what to do.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

True, very true.

Jesus:

So, my soul is saying I want to avoid sadness, so my mind says, I'll help you do that.

Participant Male:

So, the dysfunction is in the soul.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

The mind is functioning perfectly.

Jesus:

That's right, but you've got to also remember that this mind is something that eventually you'll have to learn to give up all together.

Participant Male:

Again though, who, my soul has to make that choice.

Jesus:

Your soul will need to learn.

Participant Male:

It's not the mind that's going to give itself up.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

Correct, yes. That process happens in the 7th sphere. In the 7th sphere, the reason why a lot of spirits stay there for quite some time is because they're - up until the 7th sphere, many of them have been using their mind to progress, trying to progress using decisions that they're making all in their mind, not with their feelings. So, by the time they get to the 7th sphere, if they start receiving God's Love, the transition between the 7th and the 8th sphere is giving up that mind.

Everything above the 8th sphere, you would never be able to understand with your mind. You need your feelings to understand them. In fact, you would be very uncomfortable in the 8th sphere if you continued to use your mind. Does that make sense? Because you would be totally confused in your mind almost all the time.

Mary:
You'd be mind-blown. (Laughter)

Jesus:
So, if you could be put there, right now, you would feel like absolutely, like you would be so confused that you'd almost go crazy with the confusion. Does that make sense to you? Because the mind becomes so, oh, I can't understand this, I can't understand that I can't get this, I don't know that, how does that work, and of course, because there's no emotional resolution, the mind just goes, ?? and that's what you would end up doing. And that's why nobody who's ever in the 8th sphere is in that state because you can't get there with the mind in that state. So, that has to be done in the 7th sphere. You have to give up your mind.

Now my suggestion to you is to start giving it up now. Don't wait. Like you don't want to progress all the way to the 7th sphere and then go, oh...

Mary:
...oops I forgot that. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Now I've got to give up this thing that I thought got me here. You can't even get to the 7th sphere with just your mind, but 7th sphere is all about giving up your mind. But what I'm recommending to you guys is, what we're noticing yesterday and today as well, there is a very large focus on what you understand intellectually, but there is very little understanding from an emotional perspective as to what to do.

Emotions are more rapid. They are faster. Your mind has limitations. In fact, your mind is only capable of working at the speed of the synapsis and everything that occur in the spirit body's brain, and they are only - their maximum speed is the speed of light, that's it. Emotions can work faster than the speed of light. And this is why God uses emotions to communicate, because they can exist the boundaries of the universe.

You see, God created it so, and this is technical, I know, but it is worth understanding, if you want to get it from sort of a technical perspective. You've got God's Soul, right, God wants to communicate with your soul. At the beginning, it's half of the soul, He wants to communicate with your soul. He lives outside of the universe, you are in the universe, how does He get communication from Him to you. He can't use anything in the universe to communicate to you because it's all substance, it's all matter, it's all controlled by limitations, laws.

The only thing that's not, is substances that God has. So, the only way He can start really communicating with you properly is by you receiving some substances directly from Him, in order for the communication to occur. That's what the Love is, right. And so, from a technical perspective, unless you receive the Love to your soul, communication with God via the love feelings is impossible.

Now God's also created one other mechanism in your soul that is not bound by physical limitation, besides love, mechanism for the reception of love, and that is the conscience.

There is a mechanism that He can influence your intellect with, but actually it's via the control of the soul, so again, if your soul is closed down, it's not going to work. You can say, this is how I likened it to some of our friends in Australia, I said, it's like your soul has a few little nodules. One of which allows connection with Love, and one of which allows connection with Truth.

Mary:
Little portals.

Jesus:
They're portals into your soul. They're actual physical portals coming from outside of the universe to your soul. They are the two mechanisms via which God communicates, and they are only in your soul. The bodies don't have them and so, therefore, the bodies can't be used for that purpose. Makes sense?

Participant Female:
So, when someone is talking about a gut feeling, where is that located?

Jesus:

Yes, see it's interesting when people say, gut feelings, whatever. Well, it's interesting where they come from. Now some of them can come from your soul. But also, you've got to remember that your soul is able to connect to other people's souls. So, it could also come from a spirit who also has a gut feeling and is trying to give you a feeling. We're not independent creatures in the sense that we can't communicate with each other. We are able to communicate, but not just on an intellectual level, we can connect soul-to-soul.

So, Mary and my combined soul has the ability to connect to you and whoever your soulmate is, combined soul. And we're able to transmit feelings to you, and you're able to transmit feelings to us. And you're also able to transmit thoughts via the mind to us, and in the spirit world, you sort of see them as packages sitting above the mind of the individual to receive. And you can have thousands of them, like from all different people, friends, whatever.

So, let's say I live Alpha Tauria or whatever, I mean a place in the spirit world like thousands of light years away, and you want to have a chat with me. Well, you just send me one of these packets and that packet, depending on your development, will arrive one or two ways. If your development is under the 6th sphere, it's going to be an intellectual packet that takes the speed of light to arrive. Which means if the person is a long, long away it's going to take a while to get there. Or if your development is higher than that, it takes no time to arrive. It's not bound by time. So, you have the thought, transmitted to me, I receive it straight away, and I go, oh, I'll go and see you, and we can meet up wherever, and we can tee all that up without needing to see each other.

Now that ability is in all of you still, but these are part of the soul and spirit body's abilities that most of us are in complete denial of and we don't use them, but we could, we could develop them.

Participant Female:

So, when you talk about my conscience in terms of the thing that helps me decide between right and wrong? Is that in the soul or is that in the spirit body.

Jesus:

It's in the soul, yes. The conscience is a mechanism that actually isn't yours. It's an interface between yours and God's Moral Truth. So, it's interfaced between you and God's Soul. It's not just yours, it belongs to you and God together. God uses it all the time.

And this something we want to talk about this afternoon, because without understanding that, the majority of us go, well, how do I work out what is true, and what is not true. Well, you can have God telling you what is true, easy enough, but remember I said, it's governed by emotions that effect the way the soul operates. So, the more unhealed or unloving emotions I have in me, the more restriction I have with my connection between myself and God with regard to the conscience.

So, when God tries to tell me, actually that thing you're doing there, that's not very good for you, I'm going, no, it's good for me because my addiction tells me it's good for me. So, I'm ignoring the connection, and this is why we need to understand more the emotions in our soul, and you could say, the attributes of the soul, then we need to focus more on those attributes, the conscience and those other attributes than we do on the development of our mind.

Participant Male:

Can we be resistant or stuck without it being the mind that's doing it?

Jesus:

Well, no, remember as we pointed out earlier, all resistance comes from the opposite feelings as to what we eventually want to feel.

Mary:

The loving expression of our soul, the opposite of that, all the sin, if you like...

Jesus:

So, all of the unloving expression of our soul is what creates resistance in the mind.

Mary:

The mind is just a tool. It's like any tool, you can use it to your benefit, or you can use it to your detriment.

Participant Male:

But the root of it is from the soul.

Jesus:

The motivation to use it to your detriment comes from your soul.

Participant Male:

To undo the paradigm of the mind, the mind...

Jesus:

...being dominate, and stoic and...

Participant Male:

Yes, you need to - undoing the mind...

Mary:

Really, we're just trying to explain the mind because we feel a lot of mind dominance here, but humility is always the answer.

Jesus:

Yes, and in the afternoon conversation with you, what we need to do is now start to look at how all this all works practically.

Mary:

Yes, we'll get to some questions.

Jesus:

But we needed to discuss the theory with you because if you don't understand how ineffectual your mind is, you're going to keep living in it, and you're actually going to try to apply principles of Divine Truth using your mind, which actually won't work at all, and you won't find any progress in that regard.

Mary:

And by my mind, it's your thoughts, your intellect, this kind of non-feeling place that...

Participant Male:

I'm just - I guess it's just being driven by an emotion, and for me, a lot of people like say sometimes, you're thinking too much, and I'm like, I feel like

my mind system has gone or my soul as well, has got me to a point where my mind is not even working that well anymore, or there's so much resistance or something that...

Jesus:

In your case, Rizzo, the mind and the soul aren't working very well, and this is where most people are. Most people we meet are at that place, where their mind isn't working very well, they think it's working well, but it's not working very well. Sometimes they're more conscious that it's not working very well, but they don't know why, but for the most part, the soul-based functionality is completely misunderstood or not known at all.

And so, we need to, this afternoon, focus a bit more on how can I connect to the soul more? What practical things can I do to begin to engage the soul more, and focus more on my feelings than my thoughts, right, because if we don't do this then, prayer - remember this is all about connection with God, we raised this yesterday, we want to help you have a relationship with God because of the benefits of that relationship, and the thing that we need in that relationship is to be able to prayer.

But the prayer comes from your soul, and if you're not connected to your soul, how do you pray? You can't pray without your soul. So, we need to understand what part of me is my soul, and how do I feel that part of me? How do I connect to that part of me? Does that make sense? If we can do that, then we can pray, then I've got the capacity of receiving Love, then the benefits of that Love will start flowing and then, things will change in my life and then, I can use my mind in a more wise manner because instead of it responding to the denial that's in my soul, all the things I don't want to know about, it's responding in a completely different way. It wants to discover, it wants to know, it wants to understand what's going on in my soul.

Mary:

It wants to accept its own limitations and say, oh, there're some things that I just need to feel before I'll intellectually understand.

Jesus:

Yes, so what we're trying to do is say to you, look this mind has got its problems. It's not a bad design, it's just what we've done with it. We've made it so governing, and so centric to our existence that we've neglected

the very thing that we are which is our soul. This is what we really are. These things, including this mind, is all eventually going to disappear from your life. You know, and whenever you connect to a body like I am with this one, you're just going to use the mind to express how you feel all the time. That's its only purpose, besides the physiological functioning of my body, it's its only role, to express what my soul feels.

And once you understand that it's my soul that is going to be developed, it's my soul, not my intellect that's going to know, then you can sort of change tact in terms of your development, spiritually. But until that occurs, you're not going to development spiritually towards God, you're only going to develop in your morality, and that's the only way you'll develop.

Now I think it's time for us to have a break, isn't it?

Part 2 - July 20, 2024, at 1400

Belgium - Day 2 Part 2

On whiteboard from Part 1:

- Happiness - sad
- Emotional - stoic
- Desires - apathy
- Passions - addictions
- Longings
- Wisdom - stupid
- Love - hate

Jesus:

Well, firstly, apologies to those who are waiting here. We got waylaid outside there and we won't do that anything - naughty people we were (Laughter).

What we want to do now, is we want to look at this from a more practical perspective. So, we'll look at a bit of theory in the sense of what belongs to the soul, and what part of me is my soul. But what

we want to do now is start looking at, okay, if this is a part of my soul, how does that feel and look like in practical application.

Let's have a look at what connecting to the soul looks like, if we're trying to do that in a practical manner.

As we've said, the primary issue we face by living in our physical bodies, is that we've got all these sensory apparatuses, and we've got our mind, and if we're not careful, all we do is we become dominate in the use of our sensory apparatus and our mind. And that's all we ever consider.

So, we only ever consider, oh, it tastes good. It doesn't matter if it's like chocolate that's fair trade, not fair trade, whatever; it just tastes good so, we have it. We don't consider the consequences of our decisions. Some alcohol might taste good to us so, it tastes good so, we have it, or it makes me feel good, so I have it. If we're not careful, we end up being driven by just what the senses demand, and our mind's ability to supply the demand. In other words, we pursue in our life the thing that the sense demands we have.

You can liken that to a child who is given candy at a young age, and then they always want candy. Now if the parent just accedes to that wish of the child, what is going to be the end result? The tooth pegs (Laughs) will eventually get so bad, won't they, that they won't be able to be utilized by the child as an adult. And they'll end up, probably, losing all of their teeth even if they continue having a bad diet that effects the teeth.

If you're just driven by a sense, and then you just use your mind, and your goals in life to feed the desire that sense has for a substance or a condition, you can see you can end up doing a lot of very unloving things towards yourself and also, towards others.

A person, for example, who loves the taste of food and loves food and everything, if they don't have some kind of emotional restriction upon that, they'll end up being so big that they can't get out of a house, right. If your senses are going to be the thing you use to dominate your life, the net result is going to be that you end up with a very restricted life. Which is actually telling us that there is something wrong with the way we're using our senses.

An example of that is, if I overeat, my life becomes more and more restricted because I put on weight, my organs start failing, I have all these other problems that start occurring, and that is telling me there is something with the way I am satisfying myself. I need to change that somehow. And obviously, it's emotionally driven so, I need to find the emotions that drive it.

But when we become this physical-body centric, we ignore that, and this is why people die from eat badly, or die from cigarette smoking, or die from alcohol abuse, or die from addiction to drugs, all of these things that so many people on Earth have severe problems with that eventually cause severe sicknesses and even death. At the end of the day, they're all because we're focused here, and we don't understand the operation of the soul, and that there're morals associated with what we do.

So, let's look at some things regarding law with regard to the soul, in terms of how the soul is operating. This soul is governed by a hierarchy of laws. The hierarchy starts with what are physical restrictions, or you could say, physical capacity of the soul itself. An example of that is, if your soul is in a certain condition of love, and a fairly bad condition of love, you will never be able to progress beyond the 1st sphere of the spirit world while that occurs. So, that's an example of a physical restriction placed upon the soul because of its spiritual development.

So, there's physical restrictions, then there is also, what we would classify as more spiritual restrictions. So, spiritual restriction is what happens to the bodies when the soul is out of harmony with the law. What happens is there are spiritual restrictions that placed upon the soul that then have physical consequences on the bodies. The spiritual restrictions are more restrictions revolving around what you would classify as the way energy works in your body, and the way energy works in your spirit body, and these kinds of things.

There are restrictions placed upon these functioning's of your soul that then have an impact upon the energy systems that govern the bodies, and this is why we eventually get sick. This is why we have sicknesses that we can't eradicate in our body, and sometimes permanent sicknesses that result in death like, cancers and things like that. They all come from these spiritual restrictions that upon our soul that exhibit themselves as physical restrictions in our bodies.

On top of that now, there is also, the highest laws are, you could say, soul-based restrictions. And these are very interesting types of restrictions because they affect all of these kinds of emotional states of the soul (pointing to the list on whiteboard). In other words, when your soul is in a certain state, it is impossible to be happy.

An example of that is, if you ever visit the hells of the spirit world, you'll see they are populated by people who are extremely unhappy all the time. It's impossible for them to be happy. And the reason why it's impossible for them to be happy is because there are soul restrictions stopping them from being happy while they remain in an unloving condition.

There're all these feedback systems that God has designed into the law that governs your soul. And the key for us in terms of understanding our own soul is to go, okay, what are the most important things I can do to free up my soul, to make my soul have less restrictions? If you want to be happy, happiness comes from

having a sense of freedom to do whatever you want in harmony with love.

The trouble with us is that because, as we pointed out with our senses, we're just feeding the senses with no consideration of love. Like, so a person who is overeating is feeding the sense of taste and smell, and a feeling in their tummy of satisfaction, they're feeding those sense with no consideration of whether it's loving to themselves or not. And when we have no consideration of whether something is loving to ourselves or to others, these restrictions will be put in place upon our soul. You follow that?

And these restrictions, there are many, many, by the way, of these restrictions that get placed upon the soul, if you are connected to your soul, you will feel every one of them instantly. So, you'll do something, and you'll go, restriction straight away. You'll know, you've just been - the law has governed you, right. It is telling you where you're going here is going to be bad for you. So, you could say all of that is the law-based restrictions.

They are those (pointing to soul, spiritual and physical on whiteboard). Now, of course, there are millions of laws and, of course, that also means there are millions of potential types of restrictions that can be put upon your soul given your actions. So, every single action you take that is unloving will have a restriction, and the restriction will be felt in three different areas of your life. It will be felt upon your physical body, if will be felt upon your spirit body, and it will be felt upon your soul.

And every time you choose to do something out of harmony with love, these restrictions will be put in place, and they will only be removed if you compensate for what you did. And what I mean by compensate is, you fix what you did, or you attempt to. You have a desire to fix it. Does that make sense to everyone?

So, these restrictions, these law-based restrictions, you could say are God's feedback system to you. This is without you having a relationship with God; there's this feedback system going on. And these restrictions are very much based upon something that humans have evented as a word, and it's an appropriate word called, morals. In other words, anything that involves a moral, now let's define a moral - a moral is God's definition of what is true or what is false, that's a moral. And it applies to your spiritual condition.

An example of that is, I'm standing on a building looking down, a ten-story building, and I'm looking down and I'm going, oh, this is really interesting and then I start to have a feeling of like, I'd like to jump, right. So, you can jump, can't you? Yes, or no? Of course, you can. Plenty of people do, right. Okay. So, you can jump. When you jump, if you decide to do it voluntarily so, you're not pushed off and you're not thrown off, but you decide on your own back to do it, when you jump, there are a number of different laws that are now getting confronted in that experience.

One is the Law of Gravity which is a physical law. But that law only affects your physical body. So, as you go down, you're probably not thinking this as you go down, of course, but as you go down, you will know eventually that when you hit the bottom there, it's either going to hurt or kill you, and gravity is enforcing itself upon you. The gravity enforces itself upon you and you die, that's the consequence to your physical body, that's done.

But the moral choice to end your own life by jumping, is actually a different decision to actually jumping. The moral choice is you're saying, I don't respect my own life. Now that is a moral decision you are now making. Every time there is a moral decision you make that's out of harmony with love, and in this case, out of harmony with love of self, you will have a moral law-based restriction placed upon your soul for that consequence.

So, while you jumped and you died which would have been the same result as if you were pushed and you died, right, off the building. The truth is that the person, if somebody pushes you, their problem is the moral restriction, not yours. But if you did it, yours is the moral restriction, not there's. So, whoever commits the moral folly, breaking the moral law, and I call it a folly because it's really silly to do it, whoever commits that, the restriction is going to be placed upon them.

Now these restrictions are primarily, firstly, placed upon the soul of which you are one half, right. It's placed on that. So, the consequence of those restrictions may or may not, depending upon certain circumstances, be felt in the bodies.

An example, the man who pushes you off the building, he's a murderer, right. He's committed the act of taking away your life without your agreement, so he's a murderer. So, in doing that, he may in that moment feel no restriction, right, he may think there is no restriction. The fact is, the fact that he can even push you off the building means that he is already desensitized to any moral restriction, doesn't it, just being able to do it means he had to have desensitized himself to the act. So, it's highly unlikely in the moment he's also going to feel the consequence of the act. Does that make sense to you?

To feel the consequence of the act, he would have to have some sensitivity, but the fact that he committed the act proves that he doesn't have any sensitivity and so, in the moment, he thinks he got away with it. But the moral law-based restrictions have put a huge penalty on his soul. So much so, just because of that one act, he will definitely, when he passes in the spirit world will arrive in the hells, definitely, without any doubt. Just for the one murder that he's committed.

And that restriction has been placed upon his soul, and why does he not feel it, is the question I want to ask. Can you see he doesn't feel it because he's not sensitive to feeling it. He's not in tune. He's suppressed, isn't he, there's something wrong with the suppression of his soul.

Now this an extreme of what most of us face. Most of us don't realize, but we, through our life, have placed so many desensitization's upon our soul that now we are living only here in our body and our mind, and we don't live in our soul anymore. It's like we have become without a soul. Have any of you read the [Padgett Messages](#), yes, they're on our website. In there, we talked about that as being, the soul being dead or seemingly dead.

So, you can get to the point where the capacity, or the attributes, or the qualities of the soul are so undeveloped that it's like they've shrivelled up and died. And unfortunately, that's the way humans are heading. This complete desensitization to the soul-based state of themselves. Does that make sense so far?

And if you don't wait for the mic, I will not be answering you again.

Participant Female:

But I don't know if you hear it, it's an example right now in my own life how I look after...

Jesus:

No, I don't want to have...

Participant Female:

No, but yes, I know, but I had to handle it because I did it so, you don't get any more. (Laughter)

Jesus:

No, you need to stop your addictions in the way you're asking questions. We need to move on.

Participant Female:

No, it was just as a good example but never mind.

Jesus:

No, I'm not listening to you anymore. Hand the mic on. (Laughs)

Okay, any questions? Ones related to the subject. Thank you.

Participant Female:

It went quite quickly so I'm not sure if I heard it well, but did you say that it doesn't even matter whether you jump because if you have the fault of wanting to jump.

Jesus:

Very interesting question and that's very true. You can even have the thought of wanting to jump, but not do it, and there is a penalty on your soul.

Participant Female:

And then you also go to the hells.

Jesus:

Well, no, it's not as severe as actually jumping, is it? So, obviously, the penalty is not as severe as actually jumping because if you actually jumped, you committed the act, but just feeling like it, there is already a penalty on the soul. And also, if you think about it, just feeling like it means there must be something happening here with your soul for you to even feel like it, doesn't it? It's indicative of a problem that exists that you don't want to resolve or feel about.

In fact, you don't want to resolve or feel about it so much that you are considering ending your own life which means that it must be a fairly big problem. So, yes, even feeling the issue is enough to commit

the sin against the moral law, yes. And this is why it's so important to understand what's going on in your soul.

A lot of us don't realize that in each day, there are things we even just think of or feel about that we don't act upon but are actually affecting our soul negatively. By the way, the opposite is also true. There are things that you think about that are positive that you feel about, and that has a positive effect on your soul even if you don't act upon it. But it doesn't have as much effect, positively, as if you had acted on it. Can you see that?

The law applies equally as to whether you're morally corrupt or you're morally sound. If you're morally sound, there will be a reward, and if you're morally corrupt, there will be a penalty. The law applies either way, right.

What we're getting at though, is that this soul, its condition is governed a lot by the moral choices you make. See if you think about life on Earth, for the most part, very few people really consider the moral choices they make. Now there's huge amounts of literature on Earth about moral choices, particularly in religious faiths, you know, they talk about moral choices all the time. But life in practice, for the most part, most people ignore morals, right, they don't consider morals very much unless it's affecting them.

In other words, unless there's some selfish motivation to consider. Other than that, they generally don't consider it. But the law considers it every time you even think about it, let alone act upon it. Bearing that in mind, can you see firstly, one way to progress in terms of your soul condition is to be more moral.

Now what does that mean in practice? Can you act more moral; can you use your mind to be more moral? Well, you can try, can't you, but how does it work?

Audience:
(unable to decipher) (Laughter)

Jesus:
It feels like unattainable, doesn't it?

Mary:
No, sustainable.

Jesus:
Because there're desires, passions, longings towards the negative, towards the addictions that are driving your desires and so, when you try to be more moral, let's say - here's an example, I'm married but there's this very attractive woman over there (looking at Mary) and she wants to have sex with me, right. Now if the attractive woman is married, then it's a no. (Laughs)

Mary:
You're also married to me, so it sort of doesn't matter. (Laughs)

Jesus:
But if it's somebody else other than the person that I am with, and particularly, in my opinion, other than your soulmate, and there's this attractive woman there and I'm going, oh, here's an opportunity to get some senses and some, the opposite of passions, you can say, the contrary thing to passions is addictions, couldn't you, some addictions met. So, here's my opportunity. Now if Mary doesn't know about it, (Laughs), you know, I might consider it, of course, not for me. But that's what the average person sort of feels, if there's an opportunity to do something that is satisfying my addictions or my senses, right, in my physical form, and there's an opportunity to do it, then maybe I should do it because you don't know, the opportunity might not come along again.

And there's very little consideration of whether the action taken is moral or not, whether it's the right thing from God's perspective or not. Now for that to be right from God's perspective, I would have to actually go to Mary, say Mary, I'm not interested in spending my life with you anymore, and I don't a relationship with anymore because I want a relationship with this person. It would require me being direct and honest and also, very committed to the actual outcome, right.

How many people do that when they consider having sex with someone other than their partner. And most of the time the partner finds out about it years later, right, if at all. So, if I am going to take that action in harmony with at least some morals, honesty with my current partner is required, honesty with her in terms of my intentions is required and also, honesty with myself that it's highly likely Mary won't want to spend any more time with me if I do it, is also required.

In addition to that, if I was really honest, I would have to look at whether it's an addiction driving me to the person, and if it was, there's a moral law that says if you use an addiction to take an action, there is a restriction. So, if I'm acting out of addiction, I've already broken the moral law as well. And then, if all I'm doing is satisfying my senses, and I'm not considering anything else like, does that woman have a soulmate, does she have a partner, does she have family, you know, if I'm not considering any of those things then, of course, there's a whole heap of other laws that are being broken there. So, in the one act, I could literally break 100 moral laws, in that one act, and there will be a penalty for every single one of those laws I break. Makes sense?

Participant Male:

Ideally, it's wrong to lie where everybody knows.

Jesus:

Sorry,

Participant Male:
It's wrong to lie.

Jesus:
Does everybody know that?

Participant Male:
Yes, it's morally, it's immoral to lie.

Jesus:
Yes, but everybody doesn't know that.

Participant Male:
But philosophically, in practical moral, it's bad to lie, but in practice as we are finite and limited beings, can we lie for the sake of love? For example, can we...

Mary:
No, I think we've answered that question.

Participant Male:
I had an example.

Jesus:
No, can I stop you now. You're not listening to us now. We've answered that question.

Mary:
There's no example that will break that rule.

Jesus:
And also, right at the moment you're being unloving to the entire group now, because it's quite clear what the answer is and it's also, what we've just said, is that everybody doesn't know morally that it's wrong to lie.

Mary:

And even your question is leading to that.

Jesus:

So, your question is based on a false premise anyway.

Participant Male:

Okay.

Jesus:

So, let's move on. I'm going to do this with your questions from now on because they get out of hand. (Laughs)

Participant Female:

Can you talk about what sexual projections are?

Jesus:

Yes, what about them?

Participant Female:

What are sexual projections?

Jesus:

They are the feeling of desire or sexual feelings for another person.

Participant Female:

Just when you look to somebody then...

Jesus:

...and you go, oh, they're attractive, you know.

Participant Female:

That is a sexual projection.

Jesus:

Well, you feel oh, they're attractive, well for me, that's like, most of you are good looking, right, (Laughter) it doesn't mean I feel sexually about you. So, it's like, what do you feel? Do you want to have a relationship with them? Are you drawn to them? Are you romantically interested in them? Are you desiring some kind of interaction with them sexually where you exchange sexual energy, are you desiring to get some feelings, some addictions satisfied and some of these things (unable to read whiteboard) satisfied through the interaction with them. You follow?

Now, of course, that is breaking the law regarding the law regarding soulmates. Naturally, it's a sin. There's going to be moral restrictions, yes. So, in the 1st century I said, even a man looking at a woman so as to commit adultery with her has already done it, and he will be treated in the spirit world like he has done it. So, a lot of men are in that category, right.

Participant Female:

I'm struggling with the - if you feel it, there is a consequence, so what if, when I was young, I always wanted to die, and when I encountered Divine Truth, I realised I have to release the emotion, and I have to look at why do I want to die because I had it for like 20 years.

Jesus:
Yes.

Participant Female:

So, now I'm doing this and I'm looking at why, so there's a lot of sadness, etc. etc.

Jesus:
Very good, that's exactly what God wants you to do.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I'm releasing it, but is there still an effect on the first 20 years when I really wanted to die.

Jesus:

Well, there has been an effect of your life up to those 20 years because you had that constant feeling with you, you obviously, weren't very happy during that time of your life, so there already has been an effect, hasn't there, if you think about.

Participant Female:

Yes, that's the effects.

Jesus:

That is part of the effect, yes. There's also, like what's motivating you to feel this way. What's the underlying core motivation? Now usually with feelings of wanting to die, how young were you when they began?

Participant Female:

13-14.

Jesus:

Yes, so this is going to be a spirit influenced feeling, as well. So, there's also, who's influencing you to die? Why are they influencing you to die? Are you going to deal with that as well? Does that make sense? There's also, well, why did the feeling develop in your teenage years, there's that as a part of it as well. Now if you're willing to address this, then the consequences of the sin can be removed. In other words, the restrictions that were placed on your life while you had the feeling, now that you're wanting to address it, will be removed.

Participant Female:

Yes, okay. So, does it always have to do also with the parents or is it just spirit influence or family related?

Jesus:

Well, there is a lot to do with family in why a child wants to die, for sure. But it's a lot more to do with how restricted you felt in your family, isn't it?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, and so, you can also see that as a child you were unwilling or not allowed to deal with your parents with regard to the restrictions, they were placing upon you. Now as adult, you're above that, you know, you can live an independent life and so, that's not the reason now. You would still feel the same way if you did.

Participant Female:

Yes, I get it.

Jesus:

But again, there were restrictions being placed on your soul some of which resulted in your own sadness, were the reasons why you felt sad. Because there was a moral feeling going on constantly inside of you that you wanted to do something that was out of harmony with love so, that does create sadness.

Participant Female:

Yes, and if I would not release it so like, struggle along for 80 years in my life and then die, then I would end up in the hells because I did not release the emotion.

Jesus:

You would end up in a state where you still had the same feeling.

Participant Female:

Feeling of wanting death.

Jesus:

And therefore, you would be attracted to the hells because that's where people with that feeling reside. So, it's not a punitive thing, it's because you're attracted there.

Participant Female:

No, I get it. It's a loving thing.

Jesus:

It's to show you that oh, that feeling, there's something wrong with that feeling.

Mary:

I don't have to live in this feeling.

Jesus:

Now, of course, most people have suicidal feelings know there is something wrong with the feeling, but they're not willing to go through the emotions needed to correct the feeling. And often times, they're very angry about going through the emotions and so, they are unwilling to do what you are now doing. And you can see that, in that case, anger would drive a lot of their decision-making processes, and their recklessness on Earth, if not their outright desire to suicide itself, it would be driven by anger rather than other types of feelings.

Now, of course, if they're angry about life, there's got to be a suppressive effect on the soul and therefore, there are going to restrictions, law-based restrictions placed upon the soul because of those feelings. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Yes, great, thanks.

Participant Another Female:

So, I have the same feelings and I'm wondering how to deal with the spirit influence part of the things if you're not open mediumistically?

Jesus:

When we have any types of feelings that are opposite to love so, I'd rather answer your question in a more general way than a specific one. The reason why is because we've got to get to the stage, all of us, got to get to the stage of understanding the principle rather than the individual situation. Does that make sense to you?

So, the trouble with life on Earth is that you can literally do a million things, millions of things, and the problem with talking about each individual thing you could do of which one of them is suicide, the trouble with talking about all of those things is that we're not understanding the basic fundamental principles that govern the soul. What we need to do, is we need to understand the principles that govern your soul.

One of the principles is, if there is an emotion in you that causes you to have and is a source of feelings that out of harmony with love, in other words, they're unloving, those feelings are best to be released and not acted upon. So, in other words, you can feel them, but you don't want to act upon them. Does that make sense to everyone.

So, let's look at the feeling of suicide as an example. There's an emotion that I want to kill myself. It's an unloving emotion towards myself and, potentially, towards others. It's an unloving emotion, therefore, I should not act upon it. The first moral decision needs to be, don't act. Can you see that? It's a very first moral decision. If I know the feeling is unloving towards myself or towards somebody else, the very first moral choice needs to be, don't act.

Then the second moral choice needs to be, I need to get rid of this feeling. So, what do I do to get rid of the feeling? How do you get rid of feelings? You don't get rid of them by going all stoic, in other

words, shutdown. You don't get rid of them by living in apathy, do you, like just, who cares, I'm just going to leave it there, that kind of feeling. You don't get rid of them by acting in addictions to avoid them because the feelings are still there. You don't get rid of them by being stupid, right. In other words, acting upon an unloving feeling, that's pretty stupid because you're going to end up with a pretty unloving result. You don't get rid of them that way.

You get rid of them by going through the feeling in a proactive manner emotionally, that's how you get rid of them, right. And that means, not acting upon them, but going through why, what's the reason why I feel so bad about myself, in the case of suicide. In the case of having a desire to cheat on my partner, why do I have this need to cheat on my partner, what's going on? In the case of needing to get drunk every night, why do I need to get sloshed every night, we call it sloshed in Australia, why do I need to get drunk every night, what's the reason for that.

In the case of needing to take drugs, why do I need these drugs, what's the reason for it. Not go and take the drug, not go and satisfy the addiction, but rather see that the addiction is unloving, and that I need to face the feeling that drives it and feel the feeling that drives it.

Participant Female:

I couldn't listen but I'm going to listen back.

Jesus:

Yes, now can I also say, the fact that you can't listen to what I'm saying is indicative that there is some spirit influence here, trying to stop you from making a better decision. So, that's also something that needs to be addressed. Again, there is a spirit, a person who is also in a bad moral state, who is around you, going, suicide, suicide, suicide, suicide, bothering your mind, all that kind of stuff. Why are they there? Why is this unloving person influencing you to do something

that's unloving? Why are they getting in your head; you've got to deal with the emotional reason why you allow them there. Does that make sense to you?

Just like, if there was an unloving spirit indicating to me that I should go and cheat on Mary, I need to ask myself, why do they have any foothold on me? What's that about? And you'll find that's a lot about some childhood issues probably, regarding overbearing people and you're afraid to fight them. You're afraid to disagree with them. So, one of the things in your life is very much that you do not like having conflict with anyone, right. And that is causing you to accept the abuse of others rather than just saying, no, I'm not putting up with this. I'm not having you in my life if you're going to do that, and just leave the situation.

So, these things are unloving towards oneself. Now the wise thing to do is to not act upon them because the simple matter is that they are unloving to yourself. The very first moral choice is, don't act upon it, that's number one. Number two, next moral choice, feel through the emotional reason why you feel the need to do it.

Mary:

And in the case of wanting to die which is really suicide, we're really saying, I'd prefer to die than feel something. So, often when you're working through those emotions is working through that first top layer is, I'd rather die than feel. And once that's gone then you can feel what's underneath it. But very often when we've been suppressed in our childhood, and we think feeling is not an option when you come from a very stoic background, you think, I have to keep going but I can't feel anything. In the end, you end up feeling like I just prefer to die than have to feel what life keeps showing me.

And the spirits around you are often attracted because they have the same belief, it's better to die than feel something, or you would be

better off dead than feeling something. And so, working on that belief which relates to the stoicism is very helpful.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Participant Male:

Regarding an unloving emotion, is it possible that if you ask yourself why, it's difficult to find it because you have imbibed it from parents, for example, for me, it's like with sexual projection I have a lot.

Jesus:

It's very interesting, isn't it, because you can sort of try to use your mind and ask, why do I feel this way, but my personal opinion and my personal experience has been, particularly in this life, has been your mind is not very adept at telling you the reasons, and this is why many of us are confused a lot of the time.

Because emotionally, there are things going on telling your mind, don't think about that, don't consider that. And so, the important thing is to focus on what it is you do actually feel rather than asking yourself, why you feel it? See the mind is going to say, I feel sad, but I don't want to feel sad. So, why do I feel sad?

Mary:

I'll figure it out and then, I'll be less sad.

Jesus:

I'll figure it out. It's going to say, if I figure it out then, maybe I won't have to feel it, that would be a good idea, right. But it's in the soul already so, the only way it's going to come out is by feeling it. So, the problem with using your mind, using these techniques, and this is why they are ineffective is because the mind is going, I'm going to try to discover why, I'm going to try to discover what's going on, and in your mind, you think you'll be able to do that. You'll be able to

discover it, you'll just be able to think about it enough and ask yourself why enough, and try to ponder about the issue enough, try to think about the issue enough, and ask other people why they might feel the same way enough, and eventually you'll resolve it. But at the end of the day, all you'll resolve is why; you'll still feel it. Do you understand?

You'll still carry it around. The only way you can stop feeling it is by actually going through the emotional experience of feeling it. When you go through the emotional experience of feeling it, then who cares why because it's gone. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes, I think I have to do it.

Jesus:

Yes, see the real struggle all of you are going to have is this, you hear Divine Truth and you think, I'm a clever person (Laughter), I can work it all out. All I've got to do is listen enough, try to work on it, and use my mind enough, and I'll work it all out. I'll get there, right. And this is the same way you've learnt the rest of your life, using the same techniques and it's worked. So, this tells you that this is a good method, it's going to work, but God's Way is different.

God's Way is that the soul has to process something in order for you to learn new things. You have to get rid of the old things out of your soul to learn new things that will come to your soul. And this soul needs to go through an experience, emotional experience in order to do that. And yet, the mind is saying, but if I could just work it out and just find out why, I might not have to. I might not have to. You know, if I could work out why I feel ashamed then, I won't have to feel ashamed anymore. If I could just work out why I'm so sad, I won't have to feel sadness anymore. If I could just work out why it is that I feel like I want to drink or drug myself to death, I won't have

do that anymore, but the trouble is you can work it out and you'll still want to do it.

Because the emotion that drives those feelings is in your soul and the only way it's going to come out is by you experiencing it without acting upon it. In other words, I feel like killing myself, but I can't act upon it so, I've got to go through the experience of feeling it. Now when I go through the experience of feeling it, I will find out why. And it will be the actual reason, not the 2500 different other reasons that my mind came up with while I was avoiding the actual reasons.

So, the problem with using the mind to discover why, is you're already avoiding the path. You're already avoiding the path forward. The mind is not going to be effective in actually releasing the emotion, even if it identifies the emotion accurately which often it won't, because the mind is already being used to not identify it, all to avoid it. Even if it could identify the emotion accurately, you're still not much benefited because you still haven't felt it.

The only way to progress is to actually feel it. Now your mind can be a good tool in some cases to school yourself into feeling it. And what I mean by that is, instead of going and getting an addiction met, and instead of going, get that coffee, and instead of going, get that drug, and instead of going to get that other thing, your mind says, no, you're not going to do any of those things, you're going to damn well feel this thing. You're going to feel this emotion instead. And you're not going to act upon it, and you're not going to be unloving when you do it, but you're going to make sure you do it.

And let's say, you know, your lifestyle is such that you're not allowing yourself any time to do it, then damn well fix your lifestyle, and give yourself some time to do it. Your mind can do that, right, but unfortunately for most of us, we haven't sort of schooled our mind from our soul. Our soul has decided, let's use my mind to avoid my soul, to avoid my feelings. So, for most of us, what we're doing is

we're going, I know what will help me over this, I'll just get some addictions met, you know, whatever addiction.

I find that every time I have coffee, all of sudden all those bad feelings go away for a while so, let's have some more coffee. Or I find every time I eat more, those feelings go away for a while, so let's eat more. Every time I have sex, those feelings go away, so let's have more sex, right. Every time I do something to make the feelings go away, the mind says, this is great. It's helping you avoid because the soul is saying, I won't to avoid and so, the mind is going to go, no worries, I'll help you.

Instead, what we need to do is go, alright, our mind can either become subservient to my emotional state and help me, or my mind can be a stoic way of avoiding my emotional state. And I've got a choice the way I use it. At the moment, the majority of you are using it to avoid your emotional state. And you've been schooled to do that, for some of you for 50, 60, 70 years. Your whole life on Earth, you've been schooled to avoid the emotional state, avoid the emotional state. It's powerful to avoid that state, you know, get some control of yourself, is the general feeling that society has nowadays, isn't it?

What happens when a person in front of you is feeling an emotion? What does everybody do? Everybody goes into panics about it. Like somebody can just be crying and everybody - and it can be just even a child just having a cry, and everybody is in a state like, how do we stop the child from crying? And then, what is it like when you're an adult and you're crying, it's like disaster. Like, what, haven't you got control of those tears yet, what's going on?

The average feeling in society is, you haven't got control of yourself when you're having your feelings. But actually, as long as you long don't act upon them, it's the only time you actually have some control over yourself. The rest of the time you're just walking along doing a whole heap of things, and you've got no idea what you're doing, and

what's driving it. But at least when you're having your emotions, you'll know what's driving it, at least you'll have some consciousness.

So, the big issue we face in our soul, and this is an issue that faces most of you in the audience is, how are you going to get away from this mind resolve, why do I do this? Using your mind to chew and mull things over and work things out, and to resolve things, how are you going to get away from your mind being dominate in your life, to the point where you restrict your unloving actions, but you feel your feelings as your priority, as your goal.

And the goal being that without you doing it, a relationship with God is impossible. And knowing that that without me processing through something emotionally, my relationship with God is in a fissure, and by the way, not only your relationship with God, your relationship with yourself, your relationship with your soulmate, your relationship with your friends, your partners, everybody on Earth, your relationship with the environment is all damaged if you can't feel so, it makes a lot of sense to feel, but the majority of us go, oh, those feelings, they're pretty dangerous, right.

Mary:
Can't trust them.

Jesus:
Can't trust them, yes. They're very bad for me. And this is the problem that most of us have, is that we have such a poor opinion of our emotional intelligence that we revert to intellectual intelligence as a dominating force in our lives because we have such a poor opinion of making changes emotionally. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:
I feel like I don't - I often come into this state where I get angry and I know that I need to, you know, punch a pillow to get under to the grief, and I feel like physically unable to feel almost. It's like I'm in my

mind that I tell myself feel, feel, and you know, I really - it's almost physical, like I'm up here and I feel the moments where I get to grief, I don't feel afraid in that moment. I know that it can almost be nice, but I seem so unable to get there.

Jesus:

Yes, let's look at that. Because it's important to understand the general psychology of most of us in the way that we handle emotions, right. This is a very common thing, worldwide so, we just need to look at the general reasons why we revert to anger. Why is anger present? So, the very first feeling you described was, I need to feel my anger, I feel I need to feel my anger...

Mary:

Oh, is the first feeling though, numb. Are you saying numb when you go to even feel anger you feel like I can't, is that what you were saying or are you saying its anger.

Participant Female:

Yes, I guess it's both. It sometimes starts as anger and then...

Jesus:

Well numb is above anger so, let's look at this. So, we go either numb or we start to get angry. Why do we get angry? Because those things (pointing to addictions) ...

Mary:

...addictions.

Jesus:

...are not getting met. So, there're addictions so, what most of us do, is we work in harmony with our addictions and when our addictions are satisfied, we're very happy, very content. We don't get angry ever. It's like every time you want a coffee, you get one, you're happy. But when you want a coffee and you can't get a good one,

how do you feel then? Not very happy like, (pretending to spit out his coffee) this crap, you know. We get unhappy whenever our addictions are not met.

So, anger is a method that we use to tell the world and ourselves that we're not happy with our addictions not getting satisfied. If you keep reverting to anger and then say, I want to try to get to my sadness, you're nowhere near your sadness. What you're nearer to is your addictions. You need to feel some of them. Do you follow? Why am I angry, is because I want power in this moment so, anger is like a power construct so, it's all about power to get back my addictions, to get my addictions met again, that's why I get angry.

So, numb is just going, I'm sick and tired of my addictions not getting met so, I'm just going to give up. You follow?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Complete apathy, right, so that's even above the anger. That's rage and instead of expressing rage as rage, we're expressing it as, I'm just going to go like floppy now. You see it in a child a lot when a child is restricted. I don't know if you've ever tried restricting a child. When a child is in a state of rage and you restrict the child, it will either go down into its addiction and down further into its fear and sadness, or it will go up into numb. And when it goes up into numb, what it does is just goes (flopping over), flops on the ground. You know what I mean? And you can't lift it up and you can't pull it. The purpose of it is rage but not being expressed as rage, being expressed as, I'm not going to do anything anybody wants, but I'm also giving up on myself and my desires and my addictions as well. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, when our addictions are getting satisfied, we're really involved in meeting them, and meeting them, and initially when they are not met, we get angry, but when they're not met many, many, many times in a row, then we start going numb. You follow? So, we need to understand the psychology of why we go numb and then, why we get angry.

Now I know that the question becomes what's under my addictions.

Written on whiteboard:

Numb

Anger

Addictions

Fear

Participant Male:

When you don't get your addiction met enough times, you start getting numb?

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

When you're a child.

Jesus:

Yes, well see, as a child there's two potential responses you'll take as a child. One response is, you do the angry thing and mum and dad respond to it. Most parents are like, you know, my child is there flopping on the floor in the middle of the supermarket, what do I do? And so, what they do is they go, oh, the child wanted a lolly, I'm just

going to give him a lolly and be done with it. Now the child in that process learns anger gives me results. Anger gets me back into my addictions, it gets me what I want. Anger is the tool to do.

So, they learn that, but let's say the parent doesn't do that, and let's say the parent decides, no, I'm just not going to give him anything, right, or even worse, let's say the parent decides that they're going to punish the child every time they do it. So, let's say they smack him, so violence towards the child every time they do it. What will happen is the child will give up on its addiction and go numb, as a way to handle the situation.

They still aren't dealing with any of their fears, or they're not allowed to feel any of those generally, and so, they don't deal with them and so, they stay in that state. So, usually when we respond with addictions, we're responding either in anger or going numb, anger, going numb, and for all of our addictions, there are some that you will have a tendency to go numb straight away, and there're some that you will have a tendency to just get angry all the time.

And numb is also, like apathy. Stoic is also numb. Stoic, you know, rigid, I'm not feeling anything, numb. And these kinds of things are expressions of rage which are, what are called, self-referred. In other words, they are put upon myself rather than on the world.

Participant Male:

And at the same time, the addictions themselves were already trying to help the kid from avoiding the causal feelings?

Jesus:

That's right, the reason why the child is already in the addiction is because underneath the addiction are the fears and as a child, they are you're parents' fears. So, that's why it's complicated as a child because you're often feeling your parents' fears, responding to your parents' fears, responding to their inability to be sad, responding to

their shame, responding to their guilt, responding to these other things but, then on top of that, you're not allowed to. Because every time you do as a child, the parents are reminded of themselves. It's a reminder to the parent that those feelings are in them and so, they don't want that, so they try and stop you.

And they use all techniques, most of which are seemingly benign so, give them a bit of food, give them a bit of this, give them a bit of that...

Mary:
...look at the birdie.

Jesus:
...a bit of television, look at the bird outside, you know, all sorts of things, distraction, there's all sorts of methods that parents use towards children while they're growing to distract them and get them away from their feelings. And we, as parents, have become adept at that because we became adept at it as children ourselves, right, so we become adept at this process of avoidance.

So, you could also say that there are other things, aren't there, like distraction.

Mary:
Which is sort of like an addiction, isn't it...

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
...that we continually engage.

Jesus:

So, they're all related to addictions, yes, and if you understand that, you can go, alright, inside of me are feelings. Those feelings are, I want my addictions met because my addictions cause me to cover over all of the things I don't want to feel. So, what are the things you're afraid of feeling? See if you're not afraid of feeling them, then you won't use an addiction. Does that make sense?

So, here I am. I'm in my fears and these are all the things (pointing to anger, addictions, fear on whiteboard) that I don't want to feel, and all the things I feel I can feel, I'm not going to have many addictions about. Now an example of that is, most of us, when you're happy, you're happy, and you're happy to feel happy. You don't want to stop yourself from feeling happy. In fact, many of us are quite addicted to being happy and so, we use all sorts of techniques to stay happy. But when it comes to sad, you're not happy about feeling sad because you're sad, right, and you have all sorts of ways of avoiding sad.

And those ways, you use every single time and if, one of them doesn't work like, your addictions don't work then, let's revert to some rage, that might work. And if that doesn't work, let's go all floppy and numb and let's be all apathic. And if that doesn't work, distract myself with, there's a bird, you know, like not that birds as an adult - it's probably more like...

Mary:

...where's my phone.

Jesus:

...there's a woman bird, it's more like that. The trouble is we distract ourselves with so many things because we're just afraid of some feelings. The reason why we're so afraid of feelings is because we've grown up in a society that's terrified of feelings. And it's evident everywhere in society because all you've got to see is a child crying and everyone's in a panic, or an adult crying everyone's in a major meltdown, and they want to give them pills, right, because they want

to stop the feelings. Because not only are we afraid of our own feelings, but we're afraid of anybody else having a feeling as well. Who knows what they might do if they have a feeling.

And so, we're afraid of - there's this general, and we talked about it in a group in, I think it was 2016, when we did some Assistance Groups ([outline for Governing Emotions](#) from AG 2016) and they are on video on our website, but we talked about it as the general all-pervasive overriding feeling that most of society has now are terrified of emotion, terrified of hard emotions like sad, shame, guilt we're terrified of these difficult emotions.

And also, by the way, none of you have ever been taught how to feel them in a positive way. In fact, if anything you've all been taught how to be unloving about them. You've never been taught how to lovingly go through a difficult feeling. Most of you have no confidence you can even do it. Like you think it's going to be the end of the world, the end of your life if you do it. The majority of you have no confidence at all in it.

So, here I am in this fearful state, I'm terrified of feeling my feelings and underneath of these fears are all of the emotions and, by the way, they're not just emotions, many of them have become so solid in us now that they are beliefs, things I believe. So, they're emotions but also, beliefs, they've now become a part of what we believe is right, believe is good for us, believe is righteous, and the problem is, is that all of these fears which we don't want to feel about is really covering all of these emotions that are in us, most of which boil down to a few basic feelings.

The biggest one is sad, but let's not call it sad because sad can often be a state rather than a process of a feeling, let's call it grief, you know, gut-wrenching sad, let's call it that. So, often times the biggest emotion we have almost about every situation is, in the end, grief where you are grieving.

There's a whole heap of grief that is built up in you over the years you've been alive, some of you that's been what, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80 years, even when you're a child, there's a build-up of grief by the time you're a teenager. So, here we are, there's this grief, none of which we've been allowed to feel, and all of society, our mother and father, and ourselves are terrified of it.

So, what do you do? What we think is a good thing to do is to just deny it all, and shove it all down, and use our fear, use our fear as a tool to keep it under suppression because that's the role of fear. The role of fear is to stop you from taking actions, stop you from change, stop you from doing something positive with your life, including getting rid of the grief you feel. The role of fear is to tell you that, you shouldn't have to do it, that's the purpose of fear.

The purpose of fear is to say, you shouldn't have to be loving, that's the point of fear. So, the point of fear is to go, I should not have to be loving (angrily putting hands on hips), right, I should not have to go through these difficult emotions, don't you understand, these emotions are terrible, don't you understand, nobody should ever have to feel them, nobody, don't you understand that.

So, the point of your fear is to build-up your terror of the emotion to the point where you don't want to feel it anymore. Now a person who does that is taking the action to disconnect from their soul completely. So, you could say, that these things above that line (above fears) are all the actions we take to avoid everything below the line, couldn't you? So, everyone good with that so far, any questions, yes.

Participant Female:

So, if I understood right is that I think that anytime we feel anger it is because there is an addiction that is not met, what about for example as a child when we were actually trying to express our true nature, our soul and that was suppressed and that created anger, then would

it be, in that case, for example that it was not an addiction but it's actually our soul expression.

Jesus:

Well, if your soul as a child was in a state of love, would you ever revert to anger as an expression of something that is from your soul?

Participant Female:

I mean so the suppression, so if the parent didn't allow that...

Jesus:

So, your anger is fear of the feeling of suppression as a child, but you don't know that as a child, obviously, but that's what it is.

Participant Female:

And it's not to say, I'm powerful enough to still be myself and like establish myself.

Jesus:

Well, that's what the addiction will want is for you to get angry and feel power, yes.

Participant Female:

So, if something very unloving like violence is...

Jesus:

Ask your will question, you're really saying, but AJ, what about when a child is righteously angry?

Participant Female:

Yes, that's what I'm asking.

Jesus:

And I'm saying there is no such thing.

Participant Female:

Can I ask - so when processing emotions, in videos you have said that we first need to feel the anger that we have in our soul to get to the underlying grief, for example, if someone is...

Jesus:

I'm not suggesting you don't need to feel it, I'm saying it's a construct. Feel it for sure but understand that it is a construct done because you're avoiding an addiction. Now as a child, so let's say I'm a child, and I wanted to do what my soul wants. Now if I get angry, then it means I'm in an addiction wanting to do that. Like when I was a child, and I was restricted by my parents in some way or another, I never got angry about it. Because I knew if they weren't around, I could do it. So, all I had to do was, not be around them and I'd be fine. Does that make sense?

Now the average child, of course, doesn't have that cognizance, doesn't have that recognition so, instead they try anger first, but it's still - why would I try an unloving act in order to be a loving person? The child doesn't know this because the child is not getting educated in that direction so, I understand the child's action. I'm not saying that the child's action is not understandable in the circumstance, but it is unloving.

Participant Female:

So, is it that we need to feel the anger, release it and then go deeper, is it still a good thing to do.

Jesus:

The thing you need to understand about anger is this, you can feel the anger, but at the end of the day, the anger is there because you want power. You can feel the anger and eventually, if you feel it properly, you'll realise, oh, all I want is power over my addictions - I want my addictions met, and that's why the anger is there. If you feel

it, you'll very quickly, like within usually one half of a minute realize that's why it's there.

If you're sincere about it, you'll do that, but if you're not sincere about it, you'll stay angry for days.

Participant Female:
Years.

Jesus:

Years. Imagine, your husband cheats on you, you being angry about it is an addiction. And this is what it looks like in practice, you being angry about your husband cheating on you is an addiction. Why? Because you're trying to get power over the situation. You're trying to get power over what you feel.

Mary:

I think for me, I've had a lot of anger and it's been very educational, if you like...

Jesus:

...about your addictions.

Mary:

...about my addictions, about my demands so, having my anger so, I've had a lot of anger, I've expressed anger, I've experienced anger, and it's helped me understand exactly what Jesus is describing. I felt it in myself, oh, I want God to change (Laughs), you know, that's why I'm angry, bloody God you change, I don't want to change here, or I don't want to have to feel how unjust that was towards me, that's why I'm angry. But I didn't really understand that, emotionally, about my anger until I accepted that I was angry, and maybe acceptance of my anger was the biggest educational process because then I could really feel it inside me and feel its motive, if you like, like it's the emotion has its own demand...

Jesus:
...the addiction driving it.

Mary:
...yes, and it helped me understand my addictions a lot, but it never - it didn't take away my addictions, it didn't take away my demands, that's still something...

Jesus:
...yes, the purpose of it is to feed them.

Mary:
...yes, it just helped me, like feel that those things are there, but I still, I'm still in areas doing work on those demands emotionally, like asking for God's education about that, asking for the morality about that in my prayer, softening to well what's, okay God you're not changing, what is the thing that has to change in me, what is my unloving demand.

Jesus:
Does that make sense?

Mary:
Does that make sense Hannah?

Participant Female:
It does and I still have a question about the kid like, when they're done like something violent by the parents, I still don't understand why their anger would be...

Jesus:
Well, the child is having a violent response. Now the child is uneducated in love so, I can understand it's violent response. It hasn't been educated yet in love.

Mary:

But most children when violence is perpetrated against them, there first instinct is not anger.

Jesus:

No, their first instinct generally, is sadness.

Mary:

Or there first response, usually they feel terrible sadness.

Jesus:

And they're not allowed to feel their sadness and they get angry and, again, they get angry because they're not allowed to feel their sadness and so, this whole thing is still exactly the same as if it was for an adult.

Participant Female:

Right, okay.

Mary:

But so, if you have a childlike part of you that feels angry, yes, feel your anger, but I think, well I know you're going to find the most power is, it will be informative in this process.

Jesus:

Yes, it will tell you what your addictions are.

Participant Female:

Okay, I understood that there's whole process that goes on before the child actually gets to anger, is that...

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

It's very true.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:

The child has an experience, it's getting shut down some way or another, it has some grief about it, not allowed to have it. You know, we just said, didn't we, earlier, that grief is like the very worst thing most of us can feel and, particularly, as a child because the parent then feels, I'm a bad parent, my child is crying, you know, they try and shut down the child, give him a lolly, giving some food, breastfeed them if they're younger, do whatever you can to stop the child from grieving, is the general feeling.

Now the child feels the intent from the parent to stop if from grieving so, what's its next port of call? It's now afraid, it's now getting fears associated with its grief. It's like every time I feel like crying, my mum and dad get violent with me, emotionally violent with me. As a child, you're not thinking these things consciously, but you can feel it, right, so, they're going, now I'm terrified to feel grief. What do I do now?

Now we're on the addiction path, and now we're on the anger path, and now we're on the numb-out path eventually. So, there're children who have been so badly treated that by the time they're five years old, they're already numb. But there's also children who have been badly treated, but not gone that far, by the time they are five years old, they're like raging lunatics.

Mary:

And you know, a lot of times there's a lack of love in a child's environment where they're treated badly or suppressed, but they're also often taught to have expectations that they shouldn't have to feel sad, and that generates a lot of rage in kids.

Jesus:

It has huge effect, yes.

Mary:

And as an adult, you still have to deal with that, the kid in you still has to unlearn that, learn God's Truth about that.

Jesus:

In a way, I have sort of simplified this diagram so, let's just added a little bit because Mary mentioned it just now (adding expectations). And that is...

From whiteboard:

- Numb
- Anger - power
- Addictions - distractions
- Expectations
- Fears
- Emotions
- Beliefs
- Grief

Mary:

Man, that's a big one.

Jesus:

When we start shutting down emotion and, particularly, grief and other emotions too, we have the expectation we can continue doing it, and that expectation then drives us manufacturing a whole list of addictions. And those addictions will be any addiction that works in the circumstance. So, the addiction might be food, it might be drink, it might be activity, it might be sport, it might even be things like they're good, like doing yoga every day.

Mary:
Living in my mind.

Jesus:
Living in my mind.

Mary:
...that my mind will figure out everything and I won't have to feel because I shouldn't have to feel discomfort, I shouldn't have to feel grief. In the west, most of us even like feeling cold for one half of an hour, we're like, whoa, something is very wrong, you know, I need to get shelter immediately. Like, a lot of us, just physical discomfort, we have the expectation that we shouldn't have to feel. We shouldn't have to feel afraid; we shouldn't have to feel exposed, we shouldn't have to feel grief, there's a lot of expectations that most of us grow up with, and they're unique to our family usually. There's usually a certain flavour to them but giving up those expectations is a huge issue in your relationship with God because without knowing it, we place those expectations on God, and we expect God to meet those expectations in our relationship.

Jesus:
Yes, and even your partner.

Mary:
Your partner, gosh, yes, the whole world.

Jesus:
The whole world really. We place these expectations upon our friends. And so, our best friends are usually those who meet our expectations the best so, they're not really people we like very much, but they just meet our expectations the most to avoid our feelings the most. That's the unfortunate thing about most of our choices and decisions. We end up in this weird illusory state of thinking we've got friends when really, they are just people who support us in our comforts. They're

not real friends, they're not the same passions and desires or anything like that. They just support us in our addictions. They don't mind our addictions, and they don't mind meeting them. Because they might have a co-dependent addiction that we meet in them so, it all works.

Many people who listen to Divine Truth we find, who come to listen, many of them are driven by conspiracy theories, right, I'm not into conspiracy theories, but there is a conspiracy. Nobody wants to feel that (circling emotions, beliefs and grief on whiteboard), that's the world conspiracy. Nobody wants to feel, in particular, grief, but any negative emotion at all. Nobody wants to feel them. And that is the biggest conspiracy we have on this planet actually, and almost all of us are in agreement with it. And from God's perspective, we're living this illusion. The illusion that we're actually living a life, while at the same time not having emotion.

Participant Female:

I'm just wondering about like - so if I would be having my addiction not met, and I would get angry or maybe start to cry because of the effects...

Jesus:

Well, yes, a lot of times even when we're crying, we're actually crying because our addiction is not met.

Mary:

I'm not loved because my expectations are not being met.

Jesus:

You see this in children who weren't allowed to be angry when they were children. They were allowed to cry but not be angry. So, there's sometimes when you were a child, and you were taught you weren't allowed to be crying then, in those cases, you were allowed to get angry and express your anger and for many of us, even then that was

wrong, we got a belting for that as well. And so, then we went into these other places of distraction, numb and all those kinds of places.

Mary:
Manipulation.

Jesus:
Manipulation, a lot of underhanded things we do like, what would you call that, sort of manipulative-deceptive things that we do, we're taught to be deceiving, we're taught to not be truthful with our feelings, you know, you don't tell mum and dad this, and you don't tell mum and dad that.

Mary:
You get your way.

Jesus:
If you want to go out with your boyfriend when you 14, and have sex with him, just don't tell mum and dad about it, do you know what I mean, don't be honest. Now, of course, God expects you to be honest about everything you do, but you're in a situation where you've grown up in this thing where you want your addictions still, but you're not allowed to be honest about it so, you just don't tell them, right.

So, you end up in this place up here (pointing to numb, anger and addictions) where you're doing a whole heap of things which are actually damaging to your own soul. You're doing a whole heap of damaging, morally damaging things to your own soul in order to get the sensory response that you want, and you're in this place because in the end, you want the addiction, you want the power over all the feelings, and that's driven by these expectations that build over a lifetime, and started in our childhood and build-up, and build-up, and build-up and all of it, or the whole construct is because the whole world is terrified of crying and not getting what they want.

Participant Female:

So, what's my next step, you know, if I kind of get stuck in the addiction not being met, and I'm crying for the effect, or I'm getting angry, how do I...

Jesus:

What's the antidote to fear? Truth. Got to be honest with yourself, got to be sincere.

Mary:

Pray for truth.

Jesus:

Pray for truth, pray for more sincerity, pray to see the truth, right, not the truth of how everybody else is being unloving...

Participant Female:

How I am being unloving.

Jesus:

How I am being unloving.

Mary:

What's my addiction, what's my expectation.

Jesus:

Yes, the truth.

Participant Female:

And when I see that, like that's when the real feeling would hit me.

Mary:

Well, then you're probably going to have some feelings about the reality of having to give that up. Then you have all these false beliefs about well, if I don't have this, what have I got?

Jesus:

You'll find you have faith that is corrupt, that you will have to feel your way through. You'll find that you believe in things that are false. You'll find that you believe in things that are unloving. You'll find all sorts of things, but truth is the way forward every time. But to accept truth, we must learn to be...

Participant Female:

Humble.

Jesus:

Humble. Humble is feeling and experiencing all of those difficult emotions. So, we have to learn how to be humble. A lot of truth can't come to you unless you're humble. So, a lot of times what happens is, people go, what about this and what about that, and why can't I resolve this, and I've had this problem for years and years and years, and what's going on? And the net reason for those things occurring is, I have never been humble enough to resolve them.

Participant Female:

I see.

Jesus:

That's the net cause of never being soft enough to my feelings, and willing to go through them enough to recognize what they are, and why I have them. When you go through your feelings, it's really interesting, because you will notice a number of physiological effects as well, of going through your feelings. So, you'll find, as you go through a feeling that's causal, you could call it, or the cause of your problems, you'll find your energy system in your body will probably heat up, you'll sweat, and you'll have all of these confusing, physiological systems as you go through the emotion. And that's indicating to you that you're actually getting down to something that's been locked up in you for years and years and years. Does that make sense?

That you actually go through it physically, as well as emotionally. So, I notice that a lot of people who claim they're processing things emotionally, don't ever have that so, that would indicate they're not processing things emotionally, they're in the addiction of crying, hoping that their tears will somehow - people around them will see how sad they are about their addiction not getting met and then, somebody will come to their rescue and meet their addiction. It's a very common way of manipulating people, to cry. So, I'm not talking about that kind of crying, I'm talking about actual grief where you are in your stuff. And to be honest with you, it's very rare to do it in the company of others because you're going to want to be really self-absorbed in the emotion to do it.

This is the place to get to (pointing to emotions, beliefs and grief on whiteboard) and this is what I find interesting is that a lot of people call me, what's the word they say, where I'm a bit of a masochist because I'm recommending that all of you feel your sadness. So, they think that I'm sadist of some kind recommending to you that you're all going to have to be sad just like I am. (Laughter)

And the reason why they say things like that is because everyone is so terrified of just feeling some grief. Now I'm not saying to you that some of your grief is not going to be really, really big because some of it is. You imagine if you've been a child who is violently abused most of your childhood, you're going to have a fair bit of grief to feel, right. Now if you've been a child who's been spoiled most of their childhood, you're also going to have a fair bit of grief to feel. Because you're going to have the grief of none of your expectations in the future, God ever meeting them so, you're going to have to...

Mary:
...give them up.

Jesus:
...you're going to have to give them all up.

Mary:

...like prized possessions.

Jesus:

You're going to think I need them, I need them, I need them, but none of them are going to get met. There are all sorts of circumstances in childhood that is going to trigger you into specific kinds of grief, some of the grief is going to be my addiction's not getting met, that kind of grief, which is not real grief. And then, there's other grief, which is like this terrible thing happened, and it was bad and you're going to have to go through that feeling of grief.

But you can do it. God designed your soul to feel anything. God designed your soul to feel anything. You know, in my life in the 1st century, I was tortured on a number of occasions, close to death on three, and our soul can handle it. On one occasion I had spears through my shoulder, my hip, my back was broken, I was towed behind a horse through the city square naked, and this happened when I was 19 years of age in the 1st century, and I handled it. It took me nearly six years to recover from it where I could walk again, and I handled it. The torture went on for two days, and I handled it.

I've got lots and lots of friends in the spirit world, they've had just as bad or worse happen, and they handled it. And they handled it because the soul has the capacity to recover from any event. Now I'm not suggesting anyone should perpetrate these events, I'm just saying the soul has the capacity to recover. You need to have some confidence in the way in which you've been created.

Your soul is powerful. It's the most powerful creation that God has ever made, your soul. It is the pinnacle of His Creation. The pinnacle of it being, made in His Image. You can handle anything. You need to get some confidence that you can. And to honest with you, your emotions are like (acting like they're nothing) compared to other things you might have to handle, but for most of us, the emotions are

like the worst thing to handle. Many of you would rather be tortured than have your emotions.

Mary:

We do all kinds of things.

Jesus:

Many of you would rather torture yourself than have your emotions. You'd rather have years and years of bad situations, bad life, bad experiences rather than deal with one emotion. That's how afraid of our feelings we've become, and it's a major problem we face, particularly, in Western society. But now it's becoming a problem epidemic in the world. Like I said, it is the (pointing to grief) real conspiracy theory, it's the real conspiracy.

Participant Male:

Why is it so prevalent?

Jesus:

How do you feel when you have to feel something, something bad?

Participant Male:

Resistive, like very...

Jesus:

Yes, so and you think about it, how many of us - like, if you feel that now, you have children right, you're going to try to get them to feel the same as you do. You don't want them to feel just like you don't want to feel. And every generation has this thing of, I don't want the next generation to feel. And then, not only that, now we've got a higher population of us that don't want to feel and then on top of that, in modern society we have the ability to meet our addictions with more comfort, with more opportunity.

Nowadays, it's very rare for a person in the west to experience one half an hour of discomfort. A bit warm, turn on the air conditioner, I'm a bit hungry, go and get something to eat. There's no waiting for the discomfort to build. And many of us are now so sensitive to discomfort that just the minor amount of discomfort, and we're in a rage. We're like beyond reasonable. You see it when you're travelling in a plane a lot. It's like what's this meal, there's all sorts of things that people do just because of minor discomforts.

Yes, so the biggest issue is that it's not - it's like the whole world is in agreement. And when the whole world is in agreement with something, and you're growing up in the world that's in agreement with something, the imperative and the imposition upon you to agree with it is immense. You've got the souls which are the most powerful thing God's ever created all in agreement on an issue with regard to emotion. All of the souls on Earth are almost in agreement on the same thing and you're, and I'm saying to you, you've got to start disagreeing with them all.

It's going to be tough, right. I'm not saying it's going to be easy because when you're the first person doing something, and you're in complete disagreement and disharmony with the rest of the world about it, do you think it's going to be like a walk in the park, you know, a breeze? Definitely not. But it's what you need to do if you want to ever have a real relationship with yourself, with the other half of yourself, with anybody you ever meet, and with God, is to become a real person who has feelings.

Now years ago when I started this process I was in this life, I was 33 around about 32-33, and I was numb to the hilt. Like I couldn't - I was stoic, very rarely feeling, always just acting, always using my intellect, every night I would make a list of what I've got to do the next day and do that. There was no room for feelings, no room for feelings. And it's taken me now, from that time, I'm 61, so 27 years to become the person who can feel as much as I do now.

Which not only means I can feel my own feelings now, but I can also feel yours too. Every thought you have, I can hear them. I couldn't do that years ago. I could feel every single feeling you have towards me, every single feeling you have towards each other, every single feeling you actually carry with you that's out of harmony with love, as well as all the ones that are in harmony with love. And I can feel that for myself and others, but 27 years ago, like I said, I was numb. That's the benefit of following God's Way, but I've had to learn to have some courage about going against everybody about it.

You know, my family was so opposed to me feeling anything. My mother in particular, was very opposed. They called it, me having a breakdown.

Mary:

They still call it, you having a breakdown.

Jesus:

They still call it that to this day.

Mary:

When you had your breakdown...

Jesus:

When you had your breakdown... (Laughter) I said, what breakdown was that. I had a breakthrough into this (pointing to grief on whiteboard), and they said but you were crying a lot. I said, yes. I've now been crying for 27 years. (Laughter) Not every day, of course. But you know, like last week, Mary and I were really attacked by spirits when we first came to Brussels.

I hadn't slept for nearly eight days, and it was pretty bad, the attack. Every time I tried to drop off to sleep, they'd wake me back up again, and just sort of like a torture in a different way. And eventually on Saturday night, just last Saturday night, I got to some feelings about

it, and for about four hours I cried, worked through some feelings. I said to Mary, I will be alright the next day.

Mary:

Yes, I knew as soon as you got to where you needed to get to, it would go.

Jesus:

It would go.

Mary:

But it was pretty bad getting there.

Jesus:

Yes, so this time last week, we were looking at cancelling this event because I was so bad. And when I say I was bad, like I hadn't slept for eight days and I was as sick as a dog, bad. I was getting attacked in my nervous system, and my muscular system and also, I had a lot of grief to feel and so, I had sinus problems which I've still got a bit now. But it's slowly going. I was coughing all the time. I was bad. I couldn't sleep at all. I was about as sick as I've been for like maybe 10 years, maybe. I don't get sick very often, maybe once every five years, nowadays.

When I was a child, I got sick every week, or every month at least, but now I don't. The more I progress, the less I get sick, but it was bad. It was a bad situation, but I eventually connected to the emotions, and I could feel when I did, the same response I have every time I feel the physiological responses, went through the emotion, and like I said to Mary, I woke up the next morning, well I actually slept afterwards and, woke up the next morning, said I should be fine for next week.

It took me two more days to recover but that's the power of doing it, and I've had that experience like thousands of times so, I've got a lot

of confidence in it. So, I don't take any medication, I don't take any pills or drugs or headache tablets or anything. I drink water. I eat mostly fruit and vegetables and nuts, and for the most part I don't experience unhappy things. You follow? But I used to a lot.

But every time something bad does happen, where I'm being attacked, when I talk about attack, most of the time when I'm attacked there's millions of spirits involved in the attack. Many of the spirits who attack me are so used to killing people with ?? spirits attacking them that they're totally confuse and very angry about me not dying and so, they just like heap it on, and organize constant regime replacement, you know, to continue the attack and so forth, and it can go on for days and days until I patch something up.

Once I patch it up, all gone. Now I've got confidence in that because I've learned to have confidence in God's Way. I've learnt to trust God that the way God wants me to deal with things is not to take it out on Mary, or take it out on other people, He wants me to deal with it. He wants me to work through my issues in a loving manner. He expects that, if I wish to continue a relationship with Him, right, that He expects me to live by the love I've received. That's what His expectation is, and to be honest with you, that's what I want to do, not because He expects it, because it's fantastic, right.

It alleviates so many burdens. But I'm not saying to you that going from a place of stoicism to a place of feeling is not going to be difficult because I found it quite difficult. It took me, probably the first year and one half before I actually felt an emotion. So, it's not going to be necessarily easy because in this state of being mind-dominate which I was intensely in mind-dominance, and in this state of just going by what your senses told you. In that state, I was shut down, stoic, resistive to all of my feelings, but at the same time trying to be kind.

At the same time, trying to be a loving person and didn't work very well, but once I realized that this dominance that I had in my mind

was my main problem. And by the way, God taught me that it was. Like God showed me that it was the main problem I had. And once that happened, then I started making progress. And sometimes the progress was so rapid that problems that I thought were insurmountable, one month later had been solved.

But it required trust in the grieving process, trust in my feelings, trust that I can bear it because there were a lot of bad feelings. At one point, when I was in my early 30's my entire family rejected me because I was in a religious faith that I wanted to leave, and they wanted me to stay and then, they decided the way to punish me for that was to never speak to me again. And so, my entire family so, I'm talking about my children, my ex-wife at the time, my parents, all of the other parents around, and all of my friends, and most of my work colleagues all rejected me, to the point where I walked down the street, and they would not speak to me or look at me.

And that happened at the same time as I was going through grief of my own situation. And it also happened at the same time that I lost my job, and it also happened at the same time that I had nowhere to live so, I had to find a place to live. So, there was an intense amount of grief, I cried during that period. I reckon I cried probably eight hours a day for four months. Every single day. I used to get up with the purpose of crying. And then, I would cry in the morning, generally, I would cry as soon as I got up, I would cry until 2 or 3 in the afternoon, and then I would have some relief.

And I used to try to have my children, at the time my children were in their early teens or just before, and I used to try to have my children three days a week, and I used to make sure that I could cry at least six hours a day before they arrived. So, that I didn't have to visit my sadness on them.

It took years for me to do that. You can do it. You don't have to act unlovingly, you don't have to suicide, you don't have to do anything

damaging to yourself or others, you can actually go through your emotional experience. And the more I did, the closer to God I felt, and the closer to God I felt, the happier I became. The happier I become, the better my life became.

From that time, it took 12 years before I met Mary. So, I started when I was 33, when I was 45, I met Mary. During those years I also came to remember who I was and then, of course, that introduced a whole new level of crying, a whole new level of grief. I started to remember my previous life experience in the 2000 years of my life. And my loss of that is incredibly immense in terms of grief. My loss of that, the consciousness of the loss of it and so, I had all that to do as well.

Before I met Mary, five years of that before I could meet Mary. And then on top of that, I had to embrace my passions and desires to teach people, to love them, to share truth with them, and stuff like that. And I had to do all of that before I could even meet Mary. So, that was a 12-year process to meet Mary.

I wanted my soulmate when I was 33. As soon as I saw her, there's my soulmate. I could see there she was. I didn't say to Mary that she was, but as soon as I saw her, I knew, there she is. And oh, the relief that finally knowing was fantastic. But then, I thought well, I can't tell her, that wouldn't be very loving. But a lot of people around me felt, you seem all of a sudden very relieved, what's going on? And I said, well I just met my soulmate and then, some of them spent a bit of time with me and so, they went back in their heads working it out. It's Mary and they went and told her, well, told her family. And that's how Mary found out that I thought she was my soulmate, not by me telling her.

What I'm saying is it took 12 years of emotional work, sincere emotional work, for me to get to the stage, and I'm still having to work, still having to hold down a job for the majority of that time, still having to work. I was a developer as well, and I had properties to

sell. I owned a computer company during this entire time where I had to service clients and everything else.

Sometimes I would get up in the morning, cry for two hours, go to work, have a break at lunchtime, go home have a break, two hours cry, go back to work. That's what it took. And I'm not saying it's going to take that for you.

Mary:

Yes, I think everyone now is freaking out.

Jesus:

Now you're freaking out. I'm saying that because I'm trying to tell you that you can handle it.

Mary:

If you can handle that, if Jesus can handle what he had to handle, you guys handle what you need to handle.

Jesus:

You can handle it. You've got to, though, have some deep confidence and trust and faith in God's Nature and Goodness that He will bring you through it. He will help you do it and not only that, that happiness is the end result. Like I'm happier now than I can ever, ever remember being my entire of this life. But I had to get rid of a lot of sadness to be happy.

Mary:

And you know, a lot of you are parents and also, have a feeling of concern for the world and where the world is going and, really this is the quickest way to remove the damaging effects that each of us is having on our children, on the people around us, on our environment.

You can do it the Natural Love way but it's going to take you a long, long time, and you're going to be in the spirit world before you get

through it and then, there will be damage that you have done on Earth...

Jesus:

...and there will be no good effect on Earth either.

Mary:

We have the potential to make a really positive change...

Jesus:

...in your lifetime while you're here.

Mary:

Yes, to actually leave the world in a place that's better because of your input.

Participant Female:

Why wouldn't it be loving to tell Mary that she was your soulmate?

Jesus:

I will leave that question for tomorrow.

Mary:

Why wasn't it, Elsa? (Laughter)

Jesus:

But it wouldn't be and something for you to wonder...

Mary:

...wonder about tonight and see if you know the answer in the morning.

Participant Female:

Okay.

Jesus:

Yes, so it's very important, we're near the time we need to finish now. So, it's very important for us to start to grasp the importance of the soul, and how the emotions are the key to you opening up your soul. Because what I have also found is, all of the other soul attributes so, my ability to hear you telepathically, for example, my ability to feel your feelings, they all came from opening up of my soul.

They're all things that came as a result of going through this clearing work and working through my soul problems.

Mary:

Because you could really say, you've talked a lot about the law-based restrictions, haven't you, you now have law-based rewards.

Jesus:

See if you're in a state where you are worried about everything, you really don't want to hear everybody else's worry. (Laughter) Do you understand? So, that's one reason why there's restriction of the law for you to feel other people's feelings. If you're not capable of coping with your own worries, how are you ever going to handle other peoples projected at you all the time.

If you can't handle your own grief, how are you ever going to cope with other people's grief around you. You're going to be trying to shut them down all the time. So, what I also realized through this process was the more I dealt with my own stuff, the greater capacity I had to feel everybody else, and it didn't hurt to feel them. It felt good to feel them. It's like, you know, I only have to spend a few moments in your company and I already know you. You think I don't, but I do.

But I also often know you better than you know yourself. Now many people in Australia who have spent a longer time with me know that because they've had that experience on a personal level over and over again, where they thought they felt one thing, and they thought they

felt another thing, and we talk about something and then they realize, oh, what I'm saying was true. I can even tell them their history, things like what happened to them as a child, why they feel how bad they feel, why they feel that.

None of those capacities were with me when I was 33, none of them. So, what I'm trying to say here is, there are rewards for doing this. God's not, you've got to do all this hard work and at the end of it you get nothing anyway, (Laughter) that kind of thing. It's not like that. God wants to give you gifts and some of those gifts are these incredible spiritual gifts like understanding yourself, understanding your own motivations, and being really self-aware. Also, understanding other people, understanding their motivations and being really aware what drives them, and they don't even have to tell you.

You can feel from them what the problems are, and if you're confused about it, you can ask God and He can tell you some extra bits about it and then, you're not confused. There are so many gifts that come from this process of, you could call it, breaking down, you know, opening up your heart, it's breaking down the restrictions to your heart. And if you can think of you soul as your heart, you know, the feelings that you have, and really what you're trying to do is open it up and soften it up.

And that's why I love that verse in the Bible, there's a verse in the Bible that says that God is going turn your heart of stone into a heart of flesh. And the way God does that is by gifting you love to the point where your stony heart can receive some and start softening. And what will happen is that as your stony heart starts to become a heart of flesh, you'll realize oh, I've got all these feelings that have been stored up in me for years and years and years, and they're going to have to come out.

It's also a bit like this, imagine you had a pet, like a dog or something, and it was thrown into a cactus bush, right, and all over its skin it just had cactus prickles, all over it. You imagine every time it moved it would be painful, wouldn't it, every time it did something. To a large degree, this is what we become.

We're being put in this unloving situation which is like prickles, like cactus spikes and they're now in us. They've got to come out. And you know what we try to do instead, is we try to wrap it all up and bandage it all up but leave it there, and we think that's a solution. But all it's going to happen then is it just festers more and more and more and gets worse.

So, what God wants to do, is God wants to pull them all out. They are your emotional injuries, and God wants to pull them out. He wants to help you pull them out. He's going to help you identify them, help you see where they are, help you grab them, help you pull them out. He's going to do all of that, but you need to be willing.

And this is our problem is that the majority of us are not willing. We're not willing. We go, what, you expect us to go through all that pain again. But the real problem is we never went through it properly the first time. Understand? It's like we were never allowed to, that's the real problem. And if you can allow yourself to go through it, go through the experience, everything will work out, and that's one of the things we'd like to reassure you of.

It's going to require your courage, your perseverance, and your desire to feel. You've got helpers, you've got spirits who want to help you, you've got people on Earth who want to help you, you've got knowledge now, you can work with the knowledge you receive about the soul, you can work with that.

On the website we've got like thousands of videos. A lot of them are about how to process through things emotionally, how to work

through all of that. The emotional opening must occur if you want a relationship with God but also, if you even want a relationship with yourself, and even if you want a relationship with your other half, or even if you just want a relationship with your children, or friends. At some point your heart has to be softer anyway. So, let's do that.

Now some of you will go, oh, it's too hard, and some of you will go, what's he talking about. He's a masochistic sadist telling me to feel my feelings. Now that's okay, when you hit the spirit world, you're going to be asked to do it. At some point, you're going to have to do it. Because without it, progress is not really possible. And if you ever want to experience the bliss of the Celestial realms of the spirit world, it's going to have to be done.

The sin has to go. It's a creation of humanity, humanity is responsible for getting it gone. There's not going to be any Messiah come along and save you from it. God's not going to save you from it. He only corrects His own Creations, of course, He never makes any mistakes so, He's never had to correct His own Creations. And He expects you to take responsibility for yours. Makes sense?

So, no one is going to save you from it, there's no Messiah coming in the future that is going to save the world from anything other than educating you about your own emotions.

Alright, well, thanks for your time today.

Leuven, Belgium Day 3

Part 1 - July 21, 2024, at 1100

Belgium Day 3 Part 1

The first part of this video was not transcribed as they were talking about future plans and God's Way. To listen to this part of the video [click here](#).

(Transcript starts at approximately 26 minutes)

Participant Female:

So earlier, a few minutes ago, when you were speaking about the inspiration Mary, that you had, a couple of times you started to say to me, and then you got interrupted, and it stayed with me, and I'm really curious about what you would have said. And this has happened to me many times also watching videos, when Mary starts to speak, but then she gets interrupted, and sometimes I really have the desire to hear her, as well. I needed to say this because this is really something...

Jesus:

Oh, there's a lot of emotions in that comment. (Laughs)

Mary:

Yes, there is, there is. (Laughs) Let's just talk about this in general because it's good, it's good, a lot of people have this issue.

When I met Jesus, I had a lot of - it's funny because I'm actually quite fearful still, public speaking, but I had a lot of feelings about men dominating women, and I wanted to be his equal, actually I'm in a lot of competition with him. I felt so useless; I wanted to prove I had something to say all the time, especially in videos and stuff.

So, I would often be in quite a lot of addiction when I was going to speak, and Jesus doesn't really tolerate addiction very much.
(Laughter) And so often, he would cut me off, like cut me off midway.

Jesus:

As soon as I know Mary's in addiction, I'll cut her off. I'm responsible for love in this situation.

Mary:

Yes, and so, the truth needs to be said.

Jesus:

I'm not going to tolerate her in addiction, as well as I don't tolerate you in it or myself in it, by the way.

Mary:

But I do understand that that triggers a lot of feelings for women because they feel like, Mary never gets to have her say (Laughs)

Jesus:

Trust me, Mary gets to have her say. (Laughter)

Mary:

I certainly get to have my say. In private, I get to have my say quite a lot. (Laughter) Blue ears, I think Jesus said once he had. And I think that that has shifted a lot in recent times as there's less addiction in me about the issue.

Jesus:

Well, you've been working on your addictions in a public setting, haven't you.

Mary:

I have. We don't need to go into all of my personal emotions, but in a personal setting there used to be quite a lot of emotion triggered for me, and I would get anxious, and shutdown, and spirit influenced...

Jesus:

Maybe if we could just illustrate a few of those emotions so people get a perception, particularly the one where when the group gets worried.

Mary:

Yes, so there's probably three main things I can think of. One was, I would often sit there and feel like, I'm so ashamed of my condition and I'm so useless, I'm so behind Jesus in terms of love, and I'm not developed, and I don't want to feel that so, I want to prove that I have something to say, and it's sort of icky, but true. And so, that was often one of the addictions.

Another addiction is that I am very emotionally sensitive, and sensitive to spirits and often, I would feel when people were starting to get really worried or challenged by what Jesus was saying. And if you watch some of the Assistance Group videos, it is so clear. I would chip in with a joke at those times, or lighten the mood, or just explain it a different way, or try to lessen the impact things were having on the audience which is another addiction I had.

The third one, probably dominate one, that I can think of is, say Jesus is interacting with one of you, and he has - Jesus is very clear that he wants to give context to every answer that he has answer, so that it benefits everyone. But I would often feel, no, this person just wants to hear about this thing and so - because I was very hooked into pleasing people, I would then try to direct Jesus, just get to the point. They just want to hear about this, and he'd be like hang on, I've got to explain this whole other thing.

Jesus:

See, I'm very conscious that you're not the only persons that are going to hear this discussion. I'm very conscious that many of you will share it, it may go online, who knows, we don't know. Many of you will just record it on your mobile phones and then share it, and who knows where that might go. And so, it's very important that we try to give as much complete information as possible about certain subjects.

Mary:

And in addition, often you can feel the person thinks they get it, they think they know what you're saying, and I've seen, I've witnessed this too now.

Jesus:

And many times, Mary thinks she knows, by the way too.

Mary:

Yes, yes. But actually - and so, there's this sort of desire like, oh, yes, I've watched the videos, I know what you're saying, but often Jesus is really presenting the answer that you are resisting emotionally, and so, he's like, no, this is what they need to understand. They think they get it, but they don't.

So, a lot of those times you would see Jesus cut me off, or - but now I would say that I'm just as guilty of cutting him off, especially in relaxed company, because we both get so passionate about the thing that we're saying, and we sort of cut each other off which is maybe something we need to work on, but I don't know. (Laughs)

Jesus:

It doesn't matter much to us, we're one person. It doesn't really matter much to us about who says what and so, if I feel that what Mary is explaining to you is not in harmony with God's Truth on the matter then, it's important that I stop her. There are a number of ways in the past that I tried to stop her like, tap her just to get her to pause, but Mary just...

Mary:

...in my addiction, there was no stopping me. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Well, you don't understand the 14 yet. One day when you meet most of them, you'll see that they have very strong, powerful wills that nobody's stopping them from doing nothing, right. (Laughter)

Mary:

Whether it's a addiction or a good thing, we're pretty dedicated.

Jesus:

So, what has happened in the past is, I have attempted in an un-embarrassing way to stop Mary from going down a certain track which I can see are either addiction, or not the full harmony with truth, or feeding the fears of the audience. And this is something she's been guilty of doing in the past a lot of where, I will say something, the audience gets triggered into fear and instead of ?? I just leave it with you. It's sort of like, too bad you're afraid now, well it's an ant emotion, get over it. And Mary's going, but it's a big emotion.

Mary:

Yes, it's like commiseration, I used to do it a lot.

Jesus:

Yes, Mary had a lot of commiseration for fear. And basically, it's something you've only been working on the last couple of years really, isn't it, stopping commiseration for fear.

Mary:

Yes. Because I wanted it for my own fear before then.

Jesus:

Also, what happens a lot in these discussions is people tell stories. And Mary likes people telling stories, and I'm going, I don't want to

hear your story, I already know it. Now Mary doesn't know it, I understand that because she hasn't developed that side of our soul yet, where she can feel the story before you start speaking, but I have. I don't need to know your story. I need to say the truth to you about it. I can feel your story already. In fact, for most people telling their story is actually their addiction. Does that make sense to you?

When you meet people, you tell the story and if somebody listens to you, you go, oh, they're a lovely person. They listened to my story. And I'm going, well actually, if they were emotionally sensitive, they would feel your story the moment they met you. So, they would already know your story. So, when many of you come up and start speaking with us, I can feel your story, not just your story you're talking about at the moment but also, the story of your life. You know, the story of your history, and where these feelings have come from, and all these kinds of things. Now Mary can't do that quite yet.

Mary:

I can do it some cases, but not...

Jesus:

...as long as she's not afraid.

Mary:

Yes, and I would say that's only just developing in me anyway.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right. So, when people want to tell their stories, I want to stop you, and you'll notice me doing this more and more actually. And the reason why is when a person tells a story in a group of 100 people, they are being selfish. They are not acting in harmony with love. The only point of telling your story in front of 100 people is, if 50 or more of those people actually have the same story because then, 50 or more people, you know, a group of people can hear the story, and learn from it. But if you're just one person telling a story, and it's

quite unique, and sometimes they are, all you're doing is feeding your own addiction, and you're forcing everybody in the group to listen to that addiction.

And many of you know as this happens, you can feel in you, can he just move on with that. You start feeling that, right, you can start feeling, what's this person raving on about. And it's not conducive to the sharing of truth either because once a person is in their story, they're not humble any more. They're not being humble anymore. They are actually not wanting to know the truth, they are wanting to share their truth which is not the same thing. And your truth is not God's, you've got to remember that too.

So, yes, there's many, many reasons why we might interrupt you, but besides the fact that we both get enthusiastic.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
And also, for us like, if Mary's talking to somebody, I don't feel I need to talk to them. It's funny when people say to Mary - they're talking to Mary about a subject and then, they say, can you arrange to talk to Jesus about it which is something that happens quite a lot, mind you. And I'm going, why, you talked to Mary about it. She's the other half of my soul. We're the same person, why do you need to talk to me as well as Mary about something. It is a misunderstanding of who we are in that regard I feel.

Mary:
And like I do just encourage you when you watch those videos and Jesus cuts me off, to feel what it brings up for you. Because there's a lot of intergender issues on the planet, and if you could feel Jesus' feelings for me, he's very respectful and really, if you want to talk - like you, (looking at Jesus) kind of, want to empower me as a woman.

In my fear, I've almost just, sort of, wanted him to alleviate my fears, and not really for me to have a proper voice if that makes sense.

I wanted to prove myself, but not really have a proper voice and so, yes, I just encourage you to feel your feelings about it because obviously, women have a lot of issues there.

Jesus:

And you do have a lot of anti-men sentiment by the way.

Mary:

Yes, Hannah, yourself. And I do understand that a lot of women find it a bit frustrating because, well, I don't know if I understand that, but they would like me have the development of Jesus, and I'm still reaching that because they would like to hear all this from a woman because hearing it from a man is a bit like, I don't know if I want to listen to this guy because I've got all my issues with my dad, and my past and stuff, but I'm going to get there. I'm just on my journey and you're (looking at Jesus) really helping me with that.

Jesus:

And I don't have any control over Mary's development. I don't have any control over Mary's life, in any way at all. So, how rapidly she develops is up to Mary. Now Mary, in the past 15 years, has been quite resistive to developing for lots of reasons. And one of the main reasons has been she's terrified of violence from the amount of violence that I get is quite high from people, and I've had many threats to my life and so forth already. And Mary gets quite scared of all of that and so, she's trying to calm everybody down all the time, and I don't, as you know, care really much about calming you down.

Mary:

Well, when you say you don't care, it's more that - and this is what I'm finding in myself, you just have more faith that people can feel their feelings. You know, you can get through your fear.

Jesus:

You can feel your touch emotions without being violent. You can feel your tough emotions without acting badly so, I don't worry too much about that. And I also, feel quite protected, you know, in the sense of, I know God wants me to share God's Truth, our spirit friends are trying to give me as much protection as possible. And I know that if I stay in harmony with truth myself, I am afforded the most protection that I could possibly be afforded. I'm working in harmony with the law.

Frequently, what would happen in our discussions is I will be on a subject and Mary will try to move that subject to a different subject, and I'm trying to get back the subject because I'm not finished with that subject yet. So, it has been a lot easier for me to teach without Mary being present under those circumstances than it is when Mary's there because quite often she feels challenged about the subject and then, she wants me to move on from that subject. And I'm going, but I'm not finished yet. There're things we need to say, there're truths we need to share. We need to give complete information. There are many times where I will just say, no, stop there, I need to get back on this subject. But I don't say it to Mary, I just interrupt her.
(Laughs)

Mary:

Yes (Laughs), and a lot of these discussions about this happen in private too. But I've been quite arrogant like, I have many regrets actually about the ways that I've behaved on camera many times. But I'm just being kind to myself about that as well and saying, well, that was a part of where I was at.

Jesus:

But it's also interesting, isn't it, that most women think it was okay.

Mary:

Yes, the way that I...

Jesus:

...and even most men, think it was okay. It's only when we discuss it in private and I say, no, here's God's Truth about what you're doing, and let's talk to God about what He feels about what you're doing to the truth. Because like if I share some truth with you, and you're all triggered into fear, if Mary allays that fear, she's now undone the work I just did.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

Completely undone. And if Mary says something to you, and there are times when she does mediumship and says something to you, if I then said some things to alleviate your fears then, I would be undoing the truth which is something I never want to do.

And also, I started this process of sharing truth way before did. Does that make sense? And so, in a lot of ways Mary has joined me, and there's been a whole heap of things that we've had to work out ourselves about how that is going to happen if she's going to want - so there's a period of time when she wanted to join me, but she wanted to do it out of harmony with God's Way and so, we had to work through all of that as to why you want to do it out of harmony with God's Way? What's the emotional reasons? Can you see them?

And instead of just banning Mary from coming until she sorted that out, she came every time. And then, afterwards we would have to have another talk, and another talk, and another talk and it just depended on how open Mary was to making any changes, as to how long it took to change that thing.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

One advantage that I've had is that I've a head start on Mary. I remembered the process of progress when I was 33 years of age, and I met Mary when I was 45, so I had a 12-year head start, and I did all of that work, the majority of it in private when nobody was listening to me. Now Mary, unfortunately, in some cases has had the disadvantage of doing it in public.

Mary:

Sort of being thrust into...

Jesus:

...thrust into public life.

Mary:

...public attention.

Jesus:

Where everybody is looking at her and looking at us, and this is one of emotions Mary has had to work through, she hasn't had any real space to work through her rage about who she is, and her anger about what I've been doing, and that I'd already been doing it before she met me, and a lot of other issues.

Mary:

I had a lot of those feelings, didn't I, of like, this is so humiliating, you know.

Jesus:

And she's working through that in public, which is actually a very humble thing to do, brave, yes. And most of you have no idea how humble she is, and how much focus on truth she has, and how brave she is. And like at times, I feel a bit upset about that, but there's nothing I can do about your perception, and I don't really want to change it. I'm just saying that Mary has had to go through a different

process of coming to terms with who she is than I've had to go through.

Because I had 12 years where I could work it all out myself to a large degree without any public scrutiny or interference, to a degree. The last five years of it, it was a lot more public, but up until then, a lot of it, a good solid 7 or 8 years of it, or more than that, 9 years of it was private, pretty much. And so, in a lot of ways, I've had that advantage of doing that that Mary hasn't had. And it's been tricky for Mary to come to terms with that. I can't save her from those feelings, but they are feelings that Mary needs to go through, and by the way, when the rest of the 14, if they ever chose to do what we're doing, they're going to find it's all in public too. Because I've already started the ball rolling, and unfortunately for them, and this is why Mary needs to go through it first, because she will be best equipped to help the rest of the 14 go through similar emotions.

I won't be because I did it all privately. Mary will know the feelings better than I do when it comes to that. And also, you could say your family life has removed you from a connection with God much more strongly than my family life removed me from a connection with God.

Mary:
Absolutely.

Jesus:
So, there's also that that she's facing at the same time, and she's doing it all in public. The advantage of that for you, is you get to see her progress so, there's an advantage there, but of course, for Mary it doesn't feel very good that everybody is very scrutinizing and quite often critical.

Mary:
A bit condescending.

Jesus:

And by the way, there have been people who are much more critical of me through this process than they have been of Mary. Because they think that I handle Mary roughly. (Laughs) And as Mary well knows, nothing could be further from the truth. It's been quite tricky for me...

Mary:

...both of us.

Jesus:

...because quite often, I get the abusive emails from women who are supporting Mary, feeling that they need to support Mary...

Mary:

...in my addiction in the past.

Jesus:

...against myself. I find even that very interesting because they have no idea of what our life is like in private because Mary definitely gets to have her say (Laughs) all the time. And in fact, if we look honestly at our last, you know, the time we've been together, I've probably listened to you 95% of the time and Mary's listened to me 5% of the time. (Laughter)

Mary:

Again, something that is being worked on.

Jesus:

Which is changing, no, it's changing. But when we first met, Mary's ultimate goal was to convince me that I was an idiot, and that while she felt attracted to me and everything else, and while this Divine Truth was very interested, I'm definitely not Jesus, and she's definitely not Mary Magdalene, even though she felt she was, she's trying to convince me and her that she's not. And so, even all that process has

been very difficult in the sense from my perspective, because I've had to go, at some point, I've got to go, my relationship with God, if Mary and I are going to progress as a unit, as a soul, my relationship with God is going to have to be more important than my relationship with Mary.

Because if my relationship with Mary was more important, I would have sacrificed God's Principles for Mary's feelings. Does that make sense to you?

Mary:

And that was hard for you too, wasn't it, it was very hard.

Jesus:

It was hard because I wanted to.

Mary:

You wanted me in your life so much and it was quite hard.

Jesus:

And I wanted to sacrifice even myself for the sake of Mary's feelings, but after a while I realized, actually, if I do that, we both won't progress.

Mary:

And it's just the biggest gift to me that you never did that, you know, it's such a gift to me.

Jesus:

Yes, and in doing that, it's made us closer, stronger; it's also made Mary more self-motivated and self-enabled; I suppose is probably the best way to put it.

Mary:

Yes, exactly.

Jesus:

Because instead of me saying to Mary, you've got to make these changes, I'm saying, here's God's Principles, you're allowed to do whatever you like, right, but I'm doing this. I'm going to live this way. I'm going to live this life the way God wants me to, and if you are going to be opposing me living the life, because at the beginning of our relationship Mary was probably my main opposer.

Mary:

I wanted addiction, I wanted worldly comfort...

Jesus:

...approval and comfort.

Mary:

Like I didn't want popularity, I didn't want exposure. I just want quiet.

Jesus:

...didn't want any public exposure. Mary wanted me to not talk to any person publicly. She wanted to have no seminars, and no presentations, no travel, no, any of those.

Mary:

But then I get that - yes - I love all you guys so; I get so excited about God's Truth.

Jesus:

When you start connecting to your feelings with people then, you feel differently, isn't it?

Mary:

Well, now I feel like I was kind of like, hey Jesus let's go around the world. Let's do it.

Jesus:

Yes, Mary's the one who organized, she organized this trip and I just sort of. Well, I didn't sit back.

Mary:
You did a lot.

Jesus:
But it was more like I let Mary organize things the way she wanted to organize them and eventually in the process...

Mary:
...I learnt a lot.

Jesus:
You learnt a lot, didn't you, as to how to organize the trip. But we did that on purpose as well. It's one thing me saying to Mary, look Mary, this Living Room thing is not going to work. But it's another thing for her to go through the experience of organizing it and realize it's not going to work without my influence. And so, that's what we do, we let each other come to our own conclusions.

As we progress towards God, eventually our own conclusions will disappear, and we will have more and more conclusions that are in harmony with God's. And if there's an inequality in terms of our progress, obviously, one of us is got to rely on the other of us, that the person who is closer to God is going to know God's Opinions more and that also, is something that needs to be listened to. Now Mary didn't want to listen to that, for the first probably, well even up until 2019.

Mary:
Jesus, it's been a long time.

Jesus:
It's been a while, probably the first solid 10 years.

Mary:

I have really come kicking and screaming to God, you know, really. I've fought it a lot, and I've had big tantrums, and like I talked about with you guys yesterday, lots of demands, lots of expectations, I shouldn't have to feel this way, I shouldn't have to do things God's Way, it's a special case for me, like a lot of things that I see in a lot of you guys, you know, at various times, I've done it. I've been there.

Jesus:

And in that regard Mary sort of understands your emotions sometimes better than I do because I'm not a kicker and screamer. (Laughs)

Mary:

Jesus has this beautiful heart where it's like, if it's right, that's it.

Jesus:

It's right, it's too bad, I've got just do it.

Mary:

I'll deal with whatever comes up, and I had more of a feeling, well, it's right, but it's not fair, or it's right, but I can't do it.

Jesus:

So, for me, the righteous view of your own rightness, you know, that most people seem to have, I don't have that at all. God is the person who is right, and my responsibility is to find out what that is, and that's it. When God shares a truth with me, it's almost instant that I absorb it and take it on as truth.

Mary:

And act on it.

Jesus:

And act upon it. For all of the others of the 14, they haven't had that experience on Earth that I had in the 1st century. So, I have, in some

ways, some sort of advantage that that's how I engaged my 1st century life. Whenever God shared something with me, I said, right that's it, that's what I feel. I've got to go through the feelings and that's what I'm going to do.

And there are plenty of times when I was quite concerned. I knew I was going to die; I was worried about - because I knew also that I would meet Mary in the 1st century; I knew I would meet her. But I also knew I was going to die so, how was that going to be. I'd meet her and then, a few years later I'm going to die, how is she going to feel about that? So, those kinds of things concerned me. But at the end of the day, I have learnt that if you do things God's Way, things work out for the best, for your whole soul of which I am only one half.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
Our relationship is improving well now, but there's been times where you've left and gone...

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
...three months at a time. I think Mary's probably left 10 times at least, in the time I've known her. For different reasons, sometimes supposedly to deal with some feelings that you never dealt with, wasn't it?

Mary:
Yes. I was running away, is what it was.

Jesus:
Yes, running away. And each time I just said, well, if...

Mary:

This is, I suppose, probably something that people don't know about you either is that Jesus is very respectful of my free will. If I don't want to be there, no matter how he feels about it, he's not going to impose anything on me about that. Yes, we're just doing our thing, we're just working through our injuries, aren't we. We've had injuries with the opposite gender as well that has all been exposed in this process.

Jesus:

Yes, my primary one was bending over backwards for the woman and sacrificing God's Principles in the process. And Mary being the way she has been has sorted me out in that regard. Because I've had to become quite firm, not unlovingly so, but just quite firm, no, I am sticking to these principles, no matter what Mary wants me to do, and even if she hates me for it, I'm sticking to it.

Mary:

And I have had just so many issues with men.

Jesus:

But you also, you respect that, don't you.

Mary:

I do, very much. I very much respect Jesus.

Jesus:

Because what I found initially is, I was trying to conform, trying to conform, and the more I conformed, the more Mary disrespected me, to my own detriment as well as to the detriment of God's Truth.

Mary:

When we met and I'm sure it's the same for most of you when you start this process, you really want a partner who is just going to make your fears and sadness go away. You know, it's not really anything

about them. And meeting Jesus has been, you know, obviously, we've known each other before, but it's very impressive to meet someone who doesn't bend to that co-dependence and then, I get to see the real qualities in him. So, not just his personality, but the qualities he's developed like, the character to really stick to something when it's hard. To face attack even if you're going to feel something, to stick to principles because they are good and right.

And that's the reason why you do it, not because you're going to get something out of it. Like, these are points of his character that are very attractive to me as well as your (looking at Jesus) personality. But I didn't want that initially. I didn't have respect for that. I wasn't looking for a man with character, I was looking for man who would meet my addictions and that was our argument really, wasn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, and it was a 10-year argument.

Mary:

Took time, I was stubborn, a very stubborn person.

Jesus:

And we would sit down and talk for hours and hours, sometimes whole days, sometimes whole days without sleeping, about God's Principles versus your personal feelings about, are you going to adhere to God's Principles, or are we just going to engage our own personal feelings, honour those and then, mess up everything with regard to God's Principles.

Mary:

Yes, and this is where the lesson of humility is so important. What we were talking about yesterday, the mind versus the feeling state. It wasn't until I was willing to feel some things, this is why it took 10 years. You know, I didn't want to feel really what was involved,

especially about identity. I think that's a big stumbling block for all the 14, but...

Jesus:

Yes, it's all about stuff that you guys don't have to worry about. It's all about remembering 1st century experiences, remembering spirit experiences, and the identity, all the 14 have huge amounts of terror and rage about that. And I had some rage, very little, got through it in about three months. Had a fair bit of terror, it took me more like five years to deal with the terror about it. But all the rest of the 14 haven't dealt with it, not to this day.

Mary:

But the principle of things changing in your relationship is the same. You need to be humble about things rather than just discuss them. I was willing to discuss things until the cows came home.

Jesus:

Well, it's like Mary would explain to me all the reasons why I was wrong, and I would listen to the whole thing, generally, and then after a while I'd go, all I needed to do is go, but here's God's Principle babe, and she'd go, geez. So, I'd listen to her for three hours about her reasons of why she's doing what she's doing and then, I have my five minutes of saying, but here's God's Principle of Truth and Love, and Mary just goes - you'll see with Mary that she just goes, yeah, I can't deny that.

And so, after a while we learnt that listening for the three hours in the hope that she might work it out herself was really wasting both of our time and so, I would let her go for 15 minutes instead of three hours and then, I'd say, babe, do you really want to just know the truth or are you just going to tell me the story.

Mary:

Well, one of the things about fear and when we've been overlooked as a child, or we're very afraid is we want to say it all, we want to get it all out and we want to be heard by the other person.

Jesus:

Can I say though, when you do that, you're not feeling it.

Mary:

That's right, it's the addiction to avoid the fear or the addiction to avoid the sadness that causes that. I've been pretty vocal in that.

Jesus:

The desire to say everything to somebody means that you're not actually feeling it. And when you feel it, it almost becomes unnecessary to say anything to anybody. This is why most of you don't know what I've mean through because I've never really explained it except from a teaching perspective, that's the only time I do now. I don't sort of sit there and get a whole heap of you to commiserate with my feelings about things, and that's what Mary wanted to do at the beginning as well.

Mary:

Very much.

Jesus:

Because she wanted justification for being in a rage about who she is. And I'm saying to Mary during those days, I said, but darling, this is not loving to do that, it's not loving to involve large groups of people in your process. The loving thing to do is to be humble and have your process rather than involve...

Mary:

I've got a lot of regrets about that too, involving other people.

Jesus:

And the trouble with involving other people is other people then all want to have a say. And then, of course, that muddys your waters in terms of you having your process, and that's something that's worth knowing because the more public you make your process, and I mean sharing it with family and friends and, of course, for us it's like, even more public because we're in front of people all the time. But the more public you make your process, the more they're going to want to interfere with it. You follow?

And this is why a lot of people go, oh, you're feeling too much emotion now, let's take you to the doctor, all that kind of stuff. You seem to me to be very depressed. Like, they've been times when I've been crying for three months straight, if people knew about it, they would have certified me, right. Because they're terrified of someone crying for three months straight. But I've got the confidence that if I need to cry for three months straight to get to the bottom of an issue, I can do it, and I'll resolve it.

The rest of the 14 yet, don't have that full confidence, so don't have that full confidence in God's Way. They are in a process - Mary's the closest of all the rest of the 14 to having that breakthrough. And Mary will be the next person who has those breakthroughs, on Earth, she'll be the next person. And then, after that, hopefully we can help some of the others, and some of you to have the same breakthroughs, but that's probably how it's going to work out.

Mary:

But I'm so - I can't remember what I was going to say, but I think I've said it all. I think that I didn't feel there was anything left. Well, you notice now is that I'm just more respectable of Jesus - like that we can take turns speaking now. And so, if I feel something's left over like yesterday, a few times where I feel like, no, this hasn't been covered, I'm going to say this, but I just wait until he's finished though rather try to interject. And a lot of the old things, I'd interject before you got to your point.

Participant Female:

You talked about the personality traits of Jesus, I was wondering, what are the personality traits because I was thinking, two souls were in the same state of love, what are the ?? souls, what is personality. I don't know how to explain that, but...

Mary:

You mean what is personality aside from the loving expression?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

Because this is a really common idea that people have that, well, when you just get to be loving everyone's going to behave the same. If everyone is in the same state of love, everyone will just

Jesus:

It's not true.

Mary:

And it's not true, it's actually more different because people are - they are their individual self, but they're less trying to conform and they're less in addiction. Like, Jesus is quite a playful person, and he's quite - well, I guess we both are.

Jesus:

Yes, we both are. We have the same nature and personality. And sometimes - Mary's more afraid of expressing it than I am, particularly in public. In private, Mary's probably sometimes even more expressive than I am in, probably.

Mary:

Yes, definitely. And we both have a sense of humour. We quite like to joke around.

Jesus:

A little warped sense of humour.

Mary:

But I suppose there's - it's difficult to describe a personality because it's really a feeling like, there's not a set of actions, if that makes sense, or a set of interests. It's more a feeling of a person so, there's a very like steady, solid sort of, not steady, it's a wrong word. It's very hard to describe it, I think you have to feel him. You're going to have to feel him.

Jesus:

At this stage, not many people on Earth can feel me.

Mary:

Most people are afraid of Jesus because they see him as all seeing, all knowing of their soul condition and they get worried, even people who don't know who he is kind of like, whoa.

Jesus:

Yes, it's really strange when you meet new people. Women have always reacted really badly to me actually because they sort of feel...

Mary:

Well, you don't sexually project and...

Jesus:

No, I don't trade in sexual projection.

Mary:

...a lot of women feel more secure in that.

Jesus:

So, most women would like a bit of sexual projection because then they know they've got a bit of traction.

Mary:

Or that they're liked sometimes, it's just like, I'm liked.

Jesus:

And they're liked and they need approval. A lot of times women are instantly angry because I don't do that. Then, of course, I hold on to a principle even if someone's afraid. Most women want a man to recognize they're afraid, and to stop making them afraid. Does that make sense?

Mary:

Exactly what I went through.

Jesus:

Yes, so, a lot of women have been pretty upset with me about - I'll keep on a subject if the person allows me, you know, I won't force the subject, but I'll keep on the subject if a person wants to continue talking about it, but I'm not worried about whether they're afraid about the subject or not. For many women, that's like a big turn off. Because for most women, they would like to have the man provide them some sense of security.

And, of course, many men are addicted to the illusion of providing that security as well. So, many men think, I'll be the man, I'll save you from whatever it is, financial ruin or whatever.

Mary:

It's how they feel worth.

Jesus:

And many women also feel that a man is sort of essential with regard to having children, in the sense, of bringing up the children and so forth. And needing to have a partner who, to some extent, they have control of. And Mary knows right from the beginning, she's had no control of me. And she attempted to have control, and I was very

gentle to the way I responded to her attempts of control, but I was still very firm. So, that really annoyed her because she thought, if I'm gentle then, she should be able to get control over me, so she tried harder.

And so, what I notice is a lot of women also feel they want some level control over men because of their fear. Historically, very few women like me very much and even a lot of the women who listened to Divine Truth only listen because of Mary.

Mary:

Do you think that?

Jesus:

Yes, well women have said that to you, haven't they?

Mary:

Yes, they said, if you weren't here, I couldn't listen because they wouldn't trust Jesus. Because especially the women who around us more regularly, they can feel how, what's the right word, they can feel how devoted I suppose Jesus is to me. They get to observe that, and they feel his feelings about that, and they've witnessed it I suppose as well. And so, they feel like, well there's some character there in you (looking at Jesus) and also, that you, I don't know, that you like me and so, therefore, maybe (Laughter) - I don't know. I don't know why, you'll have to ask them.

But personality when it's lovingly expressed, people have different affinities for different things. Like, some people are really engineers, and they find joy in that, and expression in that and they do that a lot. Other people are very musical, other people are very gentle in their expression, other people are very boisterous, you know, and so that's all part of personality that when it's lovingly expressed, it actually becomes more kind of in your face, if you like, more noticeable. But I think it's a very common perception on Earth that if

we all become loving, we're all just going to be sort of acting the same way.

And maybe, this might be the thing that I was going to talk about before, I think it is. The benefit of us all becoming humble is that it opens the doorway to truth and love. And when each person with their unique personality really wants truth and love, there becomes this potential to work together harmoniously, and very productively because each person brings their unique kind of talent or flavour to the project, but there's harmony in the way that it's being carried out. And that's why I love the Humility in Practice days in God's Way.

We're not yet harmonious people; we're not yet working together, but there's that potential. As people become more humble and want more love and truth, we can actually do big things together, and quite diverse things because people will want their own nature.

Jesus:

And you'll become more expressive of your personality and nature as you grow in love, but you'll also become more individual. See at the moment, most of us have learnt in a society - we grow up in a society, we learn that there are certain types of things that I might have a tendency to do because of my personality that are not really good. One of those things is just to be flamboyant, not really good. In some societies, that's good. You go to America and flamboyance is sort of almost like accepted, but you go to Australia and flamboyance is like, what are you doing man?

Mary:

What, you got tickets on yourself mate, calm it down.

Jesus:

And so, every society has its own rules and structures about how you should express your personality. And as you grow towards God, God wants you to be the person He created you to be. In fact, one of His

primary intents is to make sure that you understand who you are, and how to express your personality and nature in the best possible manner. That is one of the things He wants to share with you.

And actually, meeting the other half of you is really interesting because they are also going to be expressing - like in Mary's case, the feminine side of my personality, and I am going to express the masculine side of her personality. Does that make sense? The more you get closer and closer together, the more you work sort of in tandem in that regard, and you sort of become one person in two bodies expressing yourself, with the same personality expressing yourself.

And that's God's goal for your soul. Remember you are only one half of it. So, you want you becoming your person, your personality, your nature and then, the thing you need to refine in order to do that is your character. Your character is something that you change, you refine it, it becomes more loving. But your personality and nature, God designed you with it, but you've got to discover it and then, you've got to be it. And you've got to have the courage to be it in the world. You've got beyond the point of worrying about what all those people out there think. Stand up, turn around (speaking to an audience member).

Participant Female:
Me?

Jesus:

Yes, yes, just as an illustration, right, stand up, turn around. See all those people looking at you. They're all judging you somehow or other, criticizing you somehow or other, they don't even know they're doing it half the time, right, and yet, you need to learn to be you, no matter what they think, no matter what they feel.

Mary:

And love you, and love you being it.

Jesus:

And you love you being you whether they love you being you or not. Does that make sense. Now, sorry about that, it was embarrassing I know. (Laughter)

But in doing that, you think you would be then comfortable talking to 1000 people, wouldn't you, about what you love. Let's say, you love, you have a passion like, let's say, you were interested in biological truth, and let's say you started examining the biological world around you, and you saw all this God's Truth in this biology, and let's say you now have the opportunity to share that with 1000 scientists. You wouldn't be going, oh, I'm too shy to do that. Your personality is going - bursting to do it, like I'm doing that because this is important stuff.

Mary:

And exciting.

Jesus:

And I'm excited by it and I want to do it, and that's a part of your personality and so, it's very important to connect to that personality, and God can share a lot with you about your personality. And it's very important to connect to that personality and then, be it, no matter what anybody thinks.

Now when you do that, the irony, whoever is your soulmate they're going to go, wow, that person happens to be the best person on Earth for me. You know what I mean? They're going to see it.

Mary:

And even if they don't love it immediately.

Jesus:

And even if they don't love it like, when I first met Mary, she's going, I don't know about this guy. I'll try and convince him to not do the thing he's passionate about, but she still wanted to be with me.

Mary:

Yes, very sadly on Earth, many of us are kind of taught in our childhood to hate our personality, and that was my experience in this life. You know that my personality was somehow offensive and too much for the people around me. Even my affinity for truth is something my mother - when I last spoke to her which was a long time ago...

Jesus:

And dad, hey.

Mary:

Yes, they were always, you in truth, it was such a trauma having you as a kid almost, is the feeling, you know. You wouldn't let it go, and every time we lied to you, you'd point it out. Sadly, I reached a point in my late 20's where I really was trying to be anyone but myself, and I really felt a lot of shame that I was going to hurt everyone if I be myself and stuff. So, when I met Jesus, he was really more developed in love and really focused on being our personality.

Jesus:

Well, I was being us, and Mary liked it, but she also was very scared of it at the same time.

Mary:

Extremely scared because I thought well, this is the thing that everybody hated, you know, so we're just going to be hated forever. And I want to spend more time with you (looking at Jesus), I kind of respect and was interested in what you are, but...

Jesus:

...but let's do the truth thing in private.

Mary:

...yes, let's just tone it down, and let's just bring it back, and let's just please a few people while we do it. It's been such a gift to me that Jesus had done that work on himself to love. And I know it's still a work in progress, but really largely love who we are because it gave me an example that who I was wasn't a horrible thing, I had to work through it emotionally.

Jesus:

And often times, things that Mary has criticized about herself, I'm saying, but that's good darling, that's a good quality you have. And it's also, not only a good quality, it's a good personality trait but it's also, something in harmony with God's Truth as well.

Mary:

Like the truth thing when we met, I was in shame.

Jesus:

So, Mary used to say, I'm so ashamed of myself. I can't let the truth go, and I'm going, that's a great thing to not be able to let the truth go. If Mary, and myself, obviously too, are like dogs with bones when it comes to truth. We're not letting them go. It doesn't matter what you do, we'll growl at you (Laughter), so stop trying to have me let it go. But it's like - this was something her family criticized in her, my family hated it, and Mary's family criticized it all the time as well. My family divorced me when I was 33 so, I had, like I said, 12 years of experience of getting used to everybody sort of hating me because I loved truth, everybody around me. I realized many of you don't hate me because I share the truth, but not everybody is like that right.

And so when Mary and I met, she was sort of like where I was like 12 years prior with everybody hating her for being truthful.

So, personality, be it. (Laughter) It is such a joy, isn't it, to be with a person who expresses their personality and nature. Do you find that? Like, they sort of are engaging, you listen more to them, and when a person is sort of fake with themselves, you sort of go, oh, do I have to listen to more of this fake or what, is the general feeling you have. And most of you don't even realize that's going on, but it is in your day-to-day interactions with others. This is why many of you, when you interact with somebody you go, oh boy, this is a boring conversation or whatever because the person is not being themselves.

If the person was being themselves, what I found, is if a person is engaging and being themselves, their personality and nature, it's never boring, never. Conversations with them are never boring. At home, quite often in a room, because they've had daily exposure to God's Truth for years and years now, many of them, quite often there can be in a room 30 people, 30 of them expressing their personality and nature. And it's such a joy to be the company of that amount of people all at once, expressing their personality and nature. As you will find out as you progress.

Every Celestial spirit knows who they are, knows what their personality is, knows what their nature is and enjoys it. For themselves, they enjoy their own personality and nature. And also, when you meet them, it's sort of like, wow. Our best friends in the spirit world who we meet, obviously every day, they have such beautiful personalities and natures, and we love every one of them because they're all so different to each other. It's so good having friends with completely different feelings and personal behaviours and so forth.

The Celestial spirit world is an immensely blissful place, one reason is because of that. Because every single person there is expressing their personality and nature, every single moment. So, every single discussion you have with them, it's there. Every single time you do things with them, it's there. If you go and do some acting on a stage,

it's there. If you go and work in the garden, it's there. You know what I mean, it's just there all the time. Spending time with people who are doing that is such a joy.

And this is the joy that we miss out on a lot on Earth because we're so detuned. You know, we've been taught on Earth to conform to a society, conform to a family, conform to a role, many of you experience that like, role of a mother, role of a father, role of a breadwinner, roles of workers, worker versus manager, role, and we're taught to conform to these roles to our own detriment, and the suffering of our personality. Our personality suffers in those places and that's something we need to change if we're going to grow.

Participant Female:

So, that starts with being humble, humility and can you talk a bit about that.

Jesus:

Yes, it's an interesting link between humility and personality, isn't it? If you think of the main reasons why you're not your true personality, so some of you do know, you know, you have times where you have a bit of a spark about certain things and then, you sort of go, but what's everybody going to think of this? What's everybody going to feel about me doing this?

If you look at nature or personality, your nature - what God has created for you to be yourself. In the world we live in, that has been moulding you into conformance, hasn't it? It's been pushing you into a place of conforming all of your life for the most part, to break out of that is going to require quite a lot of humility, isn't it?

Because when I asked you, what was your name again, Nicky, when I asked Nicky to stand up and turn around, you could feel almost your own embarrassment doing it, can't you? It's sort of like when you stand up and turn around - and this is what it's when - what if you are

your personality and nature in front of these people, and everyone's got their judgements and their own things, when you stand up and turn around and just say, here I am, this is me. You're going to be faced with all of these feelings coming from them, and you're going to have feelings in response to that. Does that make sense? And in order for you to do that, you are going to have to be this (pointing to humble on whiteboard).

Mary:

Jesus, can I say even before you get to doing that, you have to be humble because - like I shared in my experience, I was so opposed emotionally to myself. I had judged myself the way that my family had. I had to be humble enough to feel some of that pain before I could even sort of accept and express any part of my personality. I felt very alienated from, who am I. I felt like, I am my parents' daughter, and I sort of saw myself as this kind of people-pleasing-party girl, I suppose, I thought that's my personality. I didn't think about it, but that's what I conceptualized myself as. And so, I had to be humble enough to at least start to feel that that was something that was imposed upon me, and not the actual me before I even started to uncover these other kinds of qualities that are my personality. Does that make sense?

Participant Female:

Could you give an example of humility or humbleness?

Jesus:

A good example which is really easy to connect to is, let's say you know a truth, the truth is that a friend of yours has had an affair, and she's never told her husband. Let's say that's the truth you know. And if you are going to be yourself around both of them, if you're hiding that truth, you're not going to be yourself, are you? You're going to have to modify yourself - so, if you're in the company of her husband or both of them together, this is going to be on your mind, and in your feelings, you're going to go, there's this truth, there's this truth,

there's this truth, and your conscience is going to bother you, there's this truth, there's this truth.

And also, you're going to modify your personality in the sense, you're going to modify what you speak about, what you talk about in front of them, and so forth, because of that truth that you're hiding, and that your friend might expect you to hide. And your friend might have even gone, I'm telling you this, but you're not allowed to tell anybody. They might have even done that with you, and I would never agree to such a request, but mistakenly we might agree to such a request.

Now you are modifying, in that moment, you're modifying your very nature which is to tell the truth. In the moment, that's what you're doing, you're modifying it. So, if you were humble, you would tell the truth and take whatever comes. And whatever comes might be - the husband might be more angry with you than the wife was. Or both of them might be angry with you, or it could be that you lose that friend forever, that might be the result, and you would have to feel about that.

If you were humble, you would let yourself feel about it, but you would still not allow the modification of your nature by lying about the truth. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
You wouldn't do it, you just wouldn't do it; you couldn't do it.

So, when somebody says, look I've got a secret to share with you, I say, once you share it with me it's not a secret, (Laughter) you understand.

In the spirit world, there are no secrets by the way. Every person is completely readable, everything they've done is completely readable. This is one of the challenges you're going to find when you hit the spirit world is that everything you thought was secret is actually publicly knowable, and it's going to be a major challenge. My feeling is, get over it now, and stop thinking you've got secrets, and just stop acting like you should have secrets, and let yourself work through why you're trying to keep secrets because nothing is really as confidential as you think it is.

But if you think about what you have to do to cover it, you've actually got to change. In a lot of ways, you've got to use your mind to go, oh, but I can't say that, oh, but I can't say that, oh, but I can't say that; but your feelings are going, I should be able to say anything, but your mind is going, I can't, I can't, otherwise I will lose that friend, or I can't - because of a fear, right, it's a fear.

Now humility says, feel your fears, be truthful still. In that example, you would have to continue to be truthful and let whatever happens, happen. The reality is from God's perspective is you're enabling both of them to deal with the problem as an act of love to share the truth. In fact, it's an expression of love for them to actually be truthful, even if they've asked you not to be.

Participant Male:

Even if both don't want to know it.

Jesus:

Even if both don't want to know it because at the end of the day, you're trying to help them both be more loving, and you're trying to help them sort through their issues. And as long as your motive was loving doing it, you should do it. It's as simple as that.

If your motive was that you want to hook up with the husband then, obviously, a very bad motive, and under those circumstances you

shouldn't do it. But if you're being restricted in harmony with truth, and you can feel in yourself the desire to share it and then nobody around you want to do it, you are the person who's going to have to be humble towards your own feelings as to what happens as a result.

So, when I come to share truth with you in these events, sometimes I go home and have a cry because of the level of projections that I get at times. There's a lot of condescension, ridicule of me, a lot of things. Sometimes you don't realize how much I know about you, and you act like I don't know anything about you. And even that, I sometimes have a cry about. You know what I mean?

It's so hard sometimes to know a lot of things about a lot of people, but they all think you know nothing, and they're all projecting at you, you know nothing. And so, being humble means I've got to go and feel that. If that's how I feel, I need to feel that.

Now eventually once I work through my feelings, I won't have those feelings anymore, but that's a part of humility, isn't it. You let go of the things that are difficult and are injuries and then, you're left with the real you. So, there's been many times in the past where I've presented to a group and then, the whole day, next day, cry about what happened.

And so, you being you, requires that, in the end, you're going to have feelings about it, and people are going to have feelings about you being you because most people are pretty judgemental and so, they're going to have feelings about you being you and if, you're humble, you'll just keep being you. Makes sense? Yes, so it's a good question.

So, humility sort of in practice, if you want to call it that, and we've actually done a whole series of talks about humility, like what humility looks like, and Mary did a series of interviews with me (this link is to the first interview in the series – [Introduction to Humility](#))

Mary:

It's a long time ago, 2010.

Jesus:

A long time ago now, it must be 2011 or 2012 or something, about humility and what it sort of looks like, and we didn't cover everything in that series of discussions, but you'll see them on the net, if you look up humility or if you go through the 2010 or 2011 or 2012 downloads, you might find it there.

This quality (humility) is going to be, for me, this quality is the thing that I remind myself about like, all the time, be humble, be humble, be humble. Until you become at-one with God, you're going to have to remind yourself to be humble. Because there will be feelings you have that are painful that will need to be felt. And you want to be happy, but there's these sad feelings that are going to have to be felt. And to feel these sad feelings, you're going to have to be humble enough to feel them and go through them.

And the more humble you are, the faster you progress, and the faster the truth comes to you so, that's the advantage. The main reason why, and this is going to be a very strange statement for you to hear from me, but I am the most humble person on this Earth. I know it might not appear to be, right, because I'm very definite, aren't I, about the truth, but I know that for a fact.

That's why God shared the truth with me. Because He knew that I would be humble in the way I receive it and share it. You know, I won't make it about me, I'm focused on the truth. And whatever I have to feel, I'm going to feel. Our soul (pointing to Mary and himself) is the most humble soul that's come from this Earth.

Our Celestial friends have had to learn the same levels of humility as we have. You are going to have to have the same level of humility, if you want a relationship with God that we have. It's going to be

necessary. Because there are certain truths that you can't absorb without humility.

Humility is an interesting quality because it doesn't only apply, and this is something I'd like to mention to you actually about a number of qualities. So, let's look at some qualities like, there's love which is a beautiful quality, the most powerful force in the universe actually. I'm talking about God's Love now, and then, there's truth. The truth is actually a quality as well as an attribute. And when I say a quality, it's something that you will need to develop, but it also can become a trait you have. Then there's also, humility, which is being humble, then there's also faith.

Now we could list other qualities because you can see with these qualities, they're sort of like root or primary, primal qualities. And then, based on these qualities, there's other qualities. Like for love, you could say there's things like compassion, kindness. Does that make sense? Like, they have sub-aspects to them all. Truth, there's honesty, transparency; they're sub-aspects to the truth.

Humility is like feeling your feelings like, letting yourself be emotional, but it's also like expressing your personality, that's a part of humility. There're also other parts of humility that include things like knowing that you're not the arbiter of your own life, that there is a law giver who is the arbiter, the controller of the universe and that you're not God. I sort of see myself as an ant in comparison to God. You know, like a creation of God. So, humility tells me I am a creation of God. Humility tells me God knows a lot more than I do. Humility, that quality tells me that.

Every one of these qualities have unique sub-aspects to them to them that all need to be explored and expressed. But when you look at these qualities, the interesting thing about them from a technical perspective is they - once you develop them, they never disappear.

They will stay with you. And they will continue to grow, but they will stay with you for the rest of your life once you develop them.

These qualities are very interesting because they are not related to injuries. You know your injuries like, your addictions. If we compare that with addiction, addiction disappears. In fact, God's Universe, the laws of God's Universe are trying to destroy every single one of your addictions. Like, God's purposefully trying to knock all of your addictions on the head. She created all these laws to stop you from having addictions.

And eventually you will get to the point where you will have none. There won't be a single addiction that you have in your entire life. Now addiction - it's interesting because you can develop them and most people on Earth develop their addictions like, whole-heartedly. They spend a lifetime refining their addictions, right, only to find that at some point in the future, every single one of them will need be destroyed and will be destroyed by the law. The Law of Compensation destroys your addictions. That's its purpose.

Developing these (addictions), they're all going to disappear so, what's the point of developing them. I know many of us go, but my addiction to drink hot coffee in the morning is so important to me, and I'm going, well it's going to be destroyed in the end so, why would you bother keeping it? It only makes sense, doesn't it, to develop things in yourself that you're going to keep for good.

Would you build a house and the next day a bit of wind comes, and it's gone, or would you prefer to build a house with a firm foundation that monster storms, hurricanes, tornadoes, everything can come, and big mountains of water and it still stays there. Because that's the difference between you building these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith) and you focusing on your addictions. Can you get that? It's so important to understand that these qualities, once you start

developing them, they are going to be permanent aspects of your entire life.

And you'll get to eventually see that these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith) which are not a part of your personality, not a part of your nature, they are qualities you need to choose to build, choose to build. So, every one of them has sub-aspects that are all part of what you're going to need to choose to build. Like truth, morality is an issue of truth, being moral, what is God's Truth, should you do it? What's the right and wrong thing to do, that's a part of truth.

There're all these aspects of that are based around those four primary qualities, but there's all these aspects of these qualities that if you develop them, they will become permanent attachments to your soul. In fact, the way it works is, once you build these qualities they become an intrinsic part of your soul, unable to be lost.

What I love about that, and I know that is a bit of a technical thing to say, but what I love about that is, for me, it simplifies my life, I go, I've got the choice of meeting an addiction, or I've got a choice of developing something in harmony with humility. If I am logical, it makes no sense to develop my addiction because it's not permanent. It's going to have to be destroyed. So, it makes no sense for me to satisfy my addiction even if I want to. But it makes more sense for me to just be humble and feel why I want that addiction. That makes a lot more sense because developing these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith) are permanent, developing these (addictions) are temporary, and they are all going to have to disappear anyway. So, what's the point of developing something that is going to get rubbed out anyway. There's no point to it.

So, for me, I just go, as soon as God shows me, there's your addiction, I go, I've got to give it up. It makes no logical sense to keep it. And this is something that's intrinsic in Mary's and my soul is

that, as soon as notice something in ourselves that is illogical to keep, we're not going to spend the next 20 years fighting for it.

Participant Male:

Are we created all equal in terms of developing these basic qualities?

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

Or are there people who have like love for truth that is like your soul that is bigger?

Jesus:

No, we are all created equal with regards to the potential of developing these qualities, that's the beauty of it. The beauty of equality is that God gives us all the same potential. That's the beauty of equality. Now there are times in your future where you will respect the people who come before you. An example of that is like, the very first person who created the airplane - who actually demonstrated flight was possible, you've got to have some respect for them, don't you? Because they went through a whole lot of trauma to do it, and things that you didn't have to go through to do it because you just jump on the plane and off you go.

He had to, whoever they were. So, you look at the Wright brothers and other people who led up to them, you've got to actually respect them in history because at the end of the day, they did the hard yakka, the hard work as we say - the hard yakka is a brand of clothing in Australia - but they did the hard work to get that thing happening. And so, surely, they are worthy of your respect given the fact that they were the first on this planet.

Of course, you will have respect for the people who were first, but at the end of the day, you can develop the same qualities they have, and

particularly, all these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith). There're things of the personality and nature you will never have. So, Nicky and Pierre, completely different personality so, that should automatically tell you you're not soulmates, right... (Laughter)

Mary:

Phew, one down, one off. (Laughter)

Jesus:

...one down, you got a check off. (Laughter) So, completely different personality, and you will never be Nicky's personality and she'll never be yours. No matter how much she develops qualities in herself and even if she attempts to mimic it, she'll never be able to. You will be your personality, and she will be hers. And so, that's different than these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith).

These qualities you can have just as much love as Nicky, you can have just as much truth in you as Nicky, you can have just as much humility as Nicky, you can have just as much faith as Nicky, you can have just as much love as I do, you can have just as much truth as I do, you can have just as much humility as I do, and faith as I do. Does that make sense?

God is not saying to anybody, oh, I've got special people for those things. And it would make sense, doesn't it, if we're all equal that that's true. But when it comes to the expression of your nature and personality, well that is you, your unique individuality that God gifted you with which happens to be interesting because it's also a sub-part of God's personality that He's gifted you with. And He's gifted you with some part of His Personality that no one else has. And I know it's hard to recognize that because there's billions of souls and yet, every single one of them is different.

Mary and I have met many millions of souls in the course of our 2000 years, I've never met somebody the same, ever. And we've been

around (Laughter), never met somebody the same. But when it comes to love, truth, humility and faith, we've met people with very much the same level of faith, or level of humility, or level of love, very much the same. In fact, everybody who lives in the 2nd sphere of the Celestial heavens has exactly the same level of love, every one of them, that's why they're there, and that's why they're not in the 3rd sphere of the Celestial heavens.

Participant Male:

Does every spirit in the 2nd Celestial heavens have the same level of humility?

Jesus:

The 2nd Celestial heaven which is the 9th sphere, yes, they had to have in order to obtain that love.

Participant Male:

But not truth?

Jesus:

Yes, truth too. They have the same level of truth too, same level of faith too. That's why they're there in that same location. Everybody in the hells in the same location has the same level of love, and the same level of truth, and the same level of humility, and the same level of faith too.

Mary:

And Jesus, there when you're talking about truth though, you're not saying that they know exactly all the same truths, they just have the quality of truth in them which is something different.

Jesus:

Yes, but they also know the same truths in the sense of - they're devoid of or have the same amount of truth as everybody else there in the sense of that same amount of truth is available to them but

also, they are able and, in a state, where they would recognize it if it was presented anyway.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

They are in the same level of development when it comes to the absorption of truth.

Mary:

Like truth is not facts, you know, there is a difference.

Jesus:

Well, it involves facts, it's one of the subparts of truth.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Male:

It's not the quantity of truth they know, it's more...

Jesus:

Well, no, everybody in the 7th sphere of the spirit world, which is just before the Celestial heavens, they all know that there is one truth they're working on to get to the 8th sphere. I already told you what it was a few days ago, giving up the mind. They all know that.

Mary:

But some of them might know more about building bridges than, you know, some of them might know about harmony or whatever.

Jesus:

Yes, or some might know more about music, and some know more about - so the things that are not dependent on condition, some will

know more because that's more dependent on personality. You see so, my musical bent, and if you've ever listened to me play, it's not very good, is a lot worse than many of my friends in the 7th sphere. You follow? Some of them are like geniuses with music, you follow me. And so, I'm not the one writing, what you would call on Earth, their Beethoven's symphonies, they are, because they're geniuses. That's a part of the expression of their personality.

But when it comes to listening to God about God's Truth, our soul (pointing to Mary and himself) is the genius, and your soul will be a genius with some other thing. And there will be aspects of your soul, and it's not like you can't develop those things. So, Mary and I love music and it's not like we can't play it.

And also, music in the spirit world is interesting because the intensity and what you can actually play is dependent on your soul condition so, if you have a really good soul condition, you end up being pretty good at music as well. So, the reality is that our soul is better at music than anyone in the 7th sphere, but if those people were in the same condition we were, then their soul would be better at it. Do you follow me? Because it's part of their personality and it's not a part of mine so much.

The beautiful thing about the way God's created everything is, it gives you this scope of development and this one of the things I would like to say to you this morning is this, most people on Earth have no concept about how much God loves you, how much God wants your happiness, how much He wants your joy, how much He wants your expression, your freedom of expression, your nature, your personality. He has designed an entire universe as your playground to, firstly, discover who you are and then, be who you are in harmony with the principles of His Laws.

He's given you this unlimited scope that becomes more unlimited the more you live in harmony with the Law of Love, that's the irony of the

Law of Love, is that it's not restrictive. It's expansive. And if you think about the restriction-based laws, they're all restricting bad decisions, bad choices, bad condition of love, that's what they restrict. But if you're in a good condition of love, there're no restrictions.

And isn't that beautiful like, God's given you this opportunity to receive of His Love so that you can get into these conditions, and He cares about you as individuals. He created your nature and personality, and He knows you better than anyone else will ever know you, aside perhaps from your soulmate, but even then, He knows you and your soulmate together as one unit, your soul, better than anybody else will ever know that soul. And not only that, He also knows your soul's potential better than you know your own soul's potential.

He cares about you as individuals. He loves you, wants your happiness, wants your future to be secure. And the more of God's Love you receive, the more you will know that you'll come to feel that. And once you feel that it also increases your bravery and your courage, and decreases your fear. Can you see why?

Because if you're secure in your relationship with God, and you're secure in the fact that you are like, God's Loved Child, do you think you would worry so much about where your next meal is coming from, and worry so much about the next door neighbour hating you today, and worried so much about oh, what's happening in the world in China tomorrow, and worried so much about the storm coming tonight, can you see you'd be much more secure in your day-to-day life, and less concerned. You'd feel more safe.

And these are all the blessings that come from - that God wants to gift you through the expression of Her Love. God wants to gift you these things, and the only key is, do you want them? And not just, do you want them, but how much do you want them? If you only want them a little bit then, you're probably only going to get a little bit.

So, a lot gets down to this other quality that is a part of faith, so this is a subpoint of faith and that's the quality of desire. Desire is an aspect of faith. It's going to get down to, how much you desire it for yourself, as to what's going to happen to your future with regard to your relationship with God. It's going to boil down to this, how much faith do you have that this is available to you and that you would like it.

In the Padgett Messages, there is a message from [Solomon](#), a very short message and it said - and he was asked by James Padgett, what is this most point thing in the universe? And Solomon, in his wisdom said, Love on the part of God, and faith on the part of humans. (to watch the presentation Jesus and Mary did on this message, here is [Part 1](#) of 2)

And he said that because without faith, you'll never receive the Love. And this is why on Friday, we had the conversation with you about developing more faith in God. A lot of times we think, oh, I'm not receiving God's Love because I've got this problem or that addiction, or I don't understand this and I don't understand that, and I don't really get my head around this idea or concept, no, that's not why. The only reason why we don't receive God's Love is because we lack faith, we lack desire, we lack desire for it.

Now there might be many reasons why you lack your desire, address them. If you think of all the problems, you face currently, right now in your life, the most important one is probably the one you haven't thought about very much, and that is, the problems you have with God. Those problems are the ones affecting you the most.

If we could write a priority system of all of your problems, somebody might say, I've just broken up from my wife or my husband, or oh, my child is going through this terrible trauma, and I want to know how to help them. We could raise a lot of things, couldn't we like, oh, I'm in this country that's getting abused by other countries, like Ukraine, or

whatever and getting attacked and so, that's really bad, and whatever you could say are the problems, none of them are as big as the single problem of your resistance towards God's Love, not a single one of them.

And yet, that's the opposite way we think. We sort of go, if I address this problem, and I address that problem, and I address that problem, and I address that problem, once I get down to being calm with all of those problems, then I can focus attention on God. And I'm saying to you, no, you've got to, what we say in Australia, ass about. In other words, bum instead of headfirst. You've got it back to front.

The real problem is that if we can address our issues with God as a priority, so issues with God's Authority, issue with God's Laws, issue with God's Nature and Personality, many of us have issues with God's Nature and Personality. We think God is terrible. We've been educated by religion to think that God is a monster, an egomaniac. We've been educated by religion and by others to believe God doesn't even exist.

We've got problems with God, but if we can solve our problems with God first, then as I said in the 1st century, every other problem you'll easily find a solution because the King of the Universe, God, right, can talk to you about it. And God knows, She knows every problem you have, and She knows the cause of every one of them, and She knows what you need to do to fix every one of them, and if you could have a relationship with God, you would fix everything else.

The relationship with God is such a practical thing for your life. It's such an important thing to let yourself feel about, and particularly focus on, with priority in your life, focus on all the reasons why you don't have one like, put that first. My suggestion to you is I know that these other problems that you have, your family problems, and friend problems, and economic problems, there's all sorts of problems that we have on Earth, all of these problems all have solutions, but the issue really is, well who can provide me with the solution.

And also, all of these problems are nowhere near as important to your future as the problem you have with God. Because God is so quiet and mild and unassuming, this blows me away about God, is that God's not going to force Herself on you, God is not going to control your life and force you to have a relationship with Her. She's so mild and unassuming about what She's offering you. She loves you, cares about you, nurtures your existence even if you don't care about Her and yet, She is just waiting for you to make this decision to put Her first, and then all these other things will be fixed, all these other things will be added to you. If you do it sincerely, that's what happens.

I can't express to you enough the need to readjust your lifestyle so that you can put God as your priority and try to have this relationship with God. Now you're going to get frustrated because at the beginning you've got so many addictions that you're going to try to have them with God. But God will sort that out with you, if you're sincere. That will be sorted as well, your addictions will be confronted, you'll have to let them go, that will all go as well.

God has the means, and we might talk about that a little bit after our lunch, the means to share truth with you directly so that you can work on these qualities and grow in love and receive more of God's Love. God has the ability to share truths with you about why that's not working, and why you can't receive Love, and all those things, but it requires some sincerity and honesty with yourself on your part to work out whether you really care about it very much. Because a lot of the things we care about are nowhere near as important to you as your future with God.

Participant Female:

I would like to ask, how does God feel about the world, the people getting more addictions and more intense, I guess, so everyone's in addiction and not humble enough to receive God's Love, I guess.

Jesus:

Let's talk a bit about how God feels about that just for maybe five minutes.

God feels in creating you and therefore, every one of you, I'm not just talking about you individually, but every one of you. God feels that in creating you, He created the best being in the universe. You are the pinnacle of His Creations. You are the most powerful, unique, beautiful of all His Creations, all of them. So, the only thing better than you, is God.

Participant Female:

Yes, but I wondered...

Jesus:

No, just let me finish, the only thing better than you is God. So, this is how God feels about. So, when He sees you sin, He can see you're not living up to your potential, and remember all of your addictions are sins so, every time we engage more addiction, more addiction, what we're doing is we're sinning and then, every time He sees you sinning, He's going, now you're not living up to the potential of what I created you to be.

So, the first thing God has about that is compassion. Now notice I'm not saying the first thing He has about that is anger. You see, if you think about your own parents, if they said, you're not living up to your potential (Jesus pretends to be angry), you should... - they'd probably be a bit upset about it, right, because they sort of see you as a reflection of them and so forth, and this is why parents have a tendency to get a bit upset about children not living up to potential. But all God feels is compassion because He's going, you made the choice to not live up to your potential. And God feels, I gave you free will and you're allowed to make the choice of not living up to your potential.

There's going to, of course, be disadvantages. You're going to break the law then, there's going to be penalties associated with law because of you deciding you don't want to live up to your potential. You're going to engage sin, and the consequences of sin are pain and suffering so, you're going to have some pain and suffering for not living up to your potential.

You could be perfect, right, because receiving God's Love, you can receive God's Love to the point of perfection, human perfection, and by not receiving it, by not living up to potential, you're not going to be perfect for as long as you choose to do that. So, God has compassion for the choices we're making, not rage, so, not rage.

Now if you think about it, all the world's religions will tell you that God's angry with you when you sin. They even say things like, God's not angry with the sinner, but He's angry with the sin. No, He's not. He's not angry with the sin because He has compassion for the fact that He gave you the gift of free will and in that expression of free will, you're allowed to sin, if you want to. Of course, you're breaking a law and the law is going to impose its penalty and therefore, He has a compassion that you do the silly thing of choosing to sin.

Because from God's perspective, He's looking at this and going, you could choose not to sin, and you'd be happier. And I even want to help you be happier, but you want to sin so, what can I do? It's your will, and He's giving you the freedom to make the choice and the exercise of your will.

So, how God feels about it is, you could say, only compassion. God doesn't feel disappointed that He gave you will and you're not using it well. He's happy that He gave you will, and He's happy that at least you're using it, even if it's in disharmony with His Laws to your own detriment.

He has this level of feeling for humanity that He wants to rescue you from your pain and suffering, but He can't do it by forcing His opinions and truth and love on you, you're going to have to embrace a process to correct it.

Not only does He have compassion, He has this feeling, this other feeling which is this, humans are self-responsible. In giving you the gift of free will, He's basically said to you, you are now responsible about how you use it. So, He's saying, I'm not responsible for how you use the gift I gave you. So simpler, let's say I thought, what was your name again?

Participant Female:
Merta.

Jesus:

Merta, that's right, so Merta let's say I thought Merta, I've been in your kitchen, and you need a decent knife. So, out of my love for you I go out and find a really, really good knife, buy it for you and give it to you. And then, one day you get suicidal, and you kill yourself with it. Am I responsible? The knife is a good gift. It was useful for you, it was something that you could use in a positive manner, but you chose to use it in a self-harming manner or, you could say, a sinful manner. So, you chose to use it in a manner that's going to harm yourself. Now, I'm not responsible because I gave you the gift with the intention that you use it for a different intention, right.

God is saying to you, I'm giving you the gift of free will, but you're responsible about its outcome. You're responsible about educating yourself about how to use it positively. You're also responsible for every time you use it negatively. You're responsible for the outcomes of every time you use it negatively, but you're also going to be rewarded positively for every time you use it lovingly.

And so, God's happy that He did that for you. You follow? He's not upset that you go, oh, but I'm going to get that gift and I'm going to rape and pillage with it...

Participant Female:

I would like to ask for - how does God feel about humanity being in the state that they are. Does God grieve too.

Jesus:

He has compassion. Exactly what I said here, He feels about you, is how He feels about humanity.

Mary:

And can we add another one, calm. He feels calm about it because He knows that He's created a system of law that even if people don't seek Him out, it will correct it. So, He sees what's happening and a lot of us can see it's not good what's happening. And He can see it's not good because people are going to create pain and suffering for themselves and each other, but He feels very calm because He knows I've got laws for that. I've got laws that will bring about really the redemption of everyone in the end.

Jesus:

But Merta, can I just say to you, the question you've asked is because you're not feeling God, isn't it? See you would never have asked that feeling if you could just feel God and go to God, how do you feel?

Participant Female:

That's why I'm asking you. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, that's why you're asking me. And this is the problem that you face, and this is something that is worth considering, if you keep asking me questions you should be asking God, who are you going to develop a relationship with?

Participant Female:

I was going to ask God too, but now I'm here so... (Laughs)

Jesus:

Can you see that if you ask me, you're going to develop a relationship with me, but not with God. And what I'm trying to encourage you to do is to ask God. Now all of you have the capacity to ask God all sorts of questions and receive answers. So, after we have a break, we will talk about, how do you ask, and how do you get answers.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Sound alright, okay.

From whiteboard (I added a couple of comments that Jesus said):

Love - compassion, kindness

Truth - honesty, transparency, being moral, facts

Humility - feeling your feelings, being your personality, knowing I am a creation of God and God is the arbiter, God knows more than me

Faith – desire

Part 2 - July 21, 2024, at 1400

Belgium Day 3 Part 2

Jesus:

Now we've only really got at the most two hours, probably even a bit less than that before we have to leave you. So, what we want to do is try to squeeze in what we can.

So, the first thing we want to try and squeeze in is a discussion, a quick discussion about the conscience. This beautiful mechanism that God provided to your soul. So, here's your soul (drawing on whiteboard), say this is a heterosexual couple, shall we, so that's the soul. And obviously, God, and we'll put God right up here (at the top of whiteboard), now this doesn't mean that God is far away, but I'll put God up there because I haven't got enough space in between.

So, it's really interesting that there's two mechanisms God provided to the human soul in which you can receive things from God. Now one of those mechanisms, God's constantly provided since the creation of humans. So, it's not something that God has restricted in its operation, but something that is available to every human, and has been available to every human for the entire of human's existence on this Earth.

And it also is available to every spirit. So, it's available whether you're on Earth or in the Spirit world because it is a soul-based quality. It's something that is available no matter where you are and that is this thing called the conscience.

Now a lot of people on Earth sort of see it as an inner voice, saying whether something is right or wrong. You know how you feel like you're going to go ahead, or you want to go ahead and do something, and you sort of feel or sense that oh, maybe that thing isn't very good to do. So, I'm not talking something that's driven by fear, you know, I'm not talking about something where you get afraid of it and so

then, you think it's a bad idea. But I'm talking about just this inner voice sort of like a, a lot of people called it, a gut feeling.

A lot of people call it like a gut feeling or a sense that determines what is right and what is wrong. So, you could say, it is what you might classify as allowing you to have moral determination, well, what's a better way of saying that?

Morals are God's Truth being shared with you about what's right and wrong. And the conscience is the operation from which allows you to receive God's ideas about what is moral.

Now there is an operation in the soul, there is an actual function of your soul that God created that allows Him to share Truth with you. It is, you could say, fortunately, or if you're mind dominate, you could say unfortunately, only an operation of a soul. So, it's not an operation of the mind.

As we talked about on Saturday, as we become more mind dominant, we don't realize it, but in the end, we're also closing down this mechanism that allows God to share moral truth with you. In other words, allows God to say to you, this is right, and this is wrong.

Now God's always trying to share with all of Her Children whether the things they are doing are right or wrong. He's not going to control you after that. He's just sharing with you the Truth and then, leaving it up to you. Does that make sense to you?

And for a lot of people, just the sharing of the truth, they don't even want that. So, what they do is, they close down the mechanism by becoming more intellectually dominate, they close down the mechanism to the point where they can't hear God sharing the Truth with them anymore.

And Mary and I have done a series of videos, I think, they were interview videos, Mary and I did between ourselves. I can't remember the year...

Mary:

I think it might be in the forgiveness series.

Jesus:

It might be in the forgiveness and repentance series.

Mary:

Yes, there's a whole section on the conscience.

Jesus:

There's a whole section on there on the [conscience](#), (the conscience interview starts at session 9 to 13 on the Forgiveness and Repentance series) and it explains in more details what the conscience is, how it works, and what its restrictions are, why it gets restricted in humanity, and what you can do about that.

But if you look at that it sort of describes the full functioning of the human conscience and how it fundamentally works. But what we want to talk about right now is, you've got this mechanism which is inbuilt, and it's a mechanism that both halves of the soul share in its functionality.

In other words, the whole soul has the function of being able to receive communication from God through the operation of the conscience, but the two halves have a different - the way they interface to that functionality is, if the half of the soul has emotional restrictions that they've got on themselves, they might not be as sensitive to it, as the other half of the soul is. Does that make sense to you?

Because every single emotion you store in your half of the soul, any unloving emotion that remains stored in your half of the soul, it restricts the operation of the conscience. And the reason why that is true is because your addictions, in particular, play a part of restricting the emotional flow of information into your soul and so, to some degree that causes restrictions.

However, the way to open it is really quite simple. You just have to have a sincere desire to know the truth, God's Truth on a subject, that's all you need. A sincere desire to know God's Truth on any subject. You know, God's not picky about the subject either. So, let's say it's something that you might think is mundane, well, God will have truths that God can share about even what you believe are mundane issues.

And sometimes, what you believe are mundane issues are actually very significant issues from God's Perspective. There are a lot of truths that God would like to share with you about them because there are often times things that we think are mundane or simple or basic, that actually have very complex truths associated with them, complex issues of love associated with them. So, God is happy to share information on any subject, scientific subjects, worldly subjects, personal interrelationship subjects, whatever you can think of, God's very happy to share with you because God's desire for you is to have as much information at your disposal as you can possibly have.

That's wonderful, isn't it, really. You think a good parent would do that, wouldn't they? Have a feeling that they wanted to share with you as much information that can assist your life as they possibly could. So, this operation of this conscience is very simple and all you really need to do is exercise a sincere, and this is the tricky part, a sincere desire to know God's Truth on whatever the subject is.

Now some answers are so difficult for God to share because our development precludes us from receiving an answer. An example of

that is, let's say you wanted to know what the structure of the universe is. That's a valid question, right, humans have been trying to discover that for centuries, millennium actually. So, let's say you wanted to know, now God can share that with you, but you need a certain amount of development in love. Because the universe is structured around love, you need a certain amount of development in love to understand it.

And the trouble is, to understand it more, you need more love. And when I say the trouble is, it means that the less love you actually you have, the harder it's going to be to understand the answers. God also tries to share the truth with you commiserate or in balance with how much love you have.

A simple thing like this is possible, remember on Friday we had the question, we started with the question, does God exist or is God real. Well, we can ask God whether God exists. But I need a certain amount of openness in my soul to receive the answer, don't I? Because my soul, as we pointed out Saturday, has a whole set of emotions, and in those emotions, if I've got an emotion of, I don't want there to be a God, then it's going to be very hard for God to say, yes, I exist to you because emotionally you're going to be going, oh, but I don't want Him to exist.

So, this is what I mean by a sincere desire. It has to be a real, pure desire to know, not one, it's like I want to ask because it will prove my idea right. You understand the difference? We're not asking so that we can prove that we're right; we're asking what is right, which is a very different thing.

Many of us when we ask questions, and you'll even notice that perhaps in this conversation we've had with you the last three days, many of you when you ask questions, you're asking a question because you want to prove you're right, and that's not a question,

that's not a sincere question. A sincere question is, what is right? I want to know what is right.

So, developing sincerity is the key to receiving answers through the operation of the conscience. As soon as you develop a proper sincerity, you will receive instant answers on any subject, as long as you have the proper level of sincerity about that subject, right. And it doesn't matter what subject, like I said, science or otherwise.

Now, of course, if you don't have a certain level of development to understand the subject then, of course, there's going to be a limited amount of information that can be shared. So, let's say you're asking a question that has a complex physics answer, and you've had no experience of physics your entire life, then it would make sense that there's a limited amount of information God can share with you on that subject, particularly if you're not in the development of love where you're open enough to understand complicated physics. You follow?

So, there are limitations on the operation of the conscience that we, ourselves, put on it. From God's perspective, God wants to share everything. Our capacity, just like any child, who is developing, our capacity to receive the answer is going to be different depending on our development.

So, it's like if you imagine like a two-year-old asks questions about, if they can speak by now right, and they ask a question like, where did I come from? Now the answer you would give the two year old as to where they came from, would have to be a lot more simple, wouldn't it, because of their development of their brain, and the development of their ideas, and their understanding of language, is going to be a very different answer, you could give them the fundamental basics of an answer like, out of mum's tummy, might be an answer that you might give in that place.

Then you could say, but your soul, and if you could explain what a soul is, you might have to get it out on a picture on the diagram and you might have to say, here are your bodies and draw pictures, and here's what your soul is, that soul came from God. So, you could explain all that to a two- or three-year-old, you could, but you'd have to do it in a very, very basic manner, wouldn't you, in terms of the language they have, and the development they have, and their understanding.

Now when that two-year-old is now 14 years old, can you see you can share a lot more information about it, can't you now, with them. Because by now they're learnt about sexual organs, and they've learnt how the - you can be a lot more complicated, oh, this particular body, the physical one came from this process. This spirit body came from this process, and still the soul came from this process. And you can share more information because the development of the child is greater and therefore, the child is able to receive that information.

So, you can see as a parent, you can share information, but you sort of have to wait to a degree for the development of the child, for the child to understand the information you're sharing, and God does the same thing with you. God can't share with you, things that God knows are way beyond your capacity to understand. He can only share with you the things that you have a sincere desire to know, and that are within the limits of your capacity to understand. Does everyone get that? That's important to know.

That's the limitation you could say of, not the conscience mechanism, but it's a limitation of our development. And when I say development, I mean not only our development in love, or truth, or any of those qualities, but also our maturity; our development in terms of our life span, and our development in terms of our experience, all of those things are a part of our development.

So, this soul, and you can see if we're talking about the two halves, the development of each half may be different, mighten it, at any one point in time. So, let's say the male here, he has grown up in an environment where mummy nursed him until he was 20, and she was still cooking for him at 20, and still cleaning up after him at 20, and basically, he's still reliant on mummy. He lives at home still, and he hasn't matured very well. And then, on the female side, she might have left home when she was 16. She's looking up after herself, cleaning up after herself, preparing her own meals, and washing up after herself, now obviously, she's more developed than he is. Can you see, in terms of self-responsibility, self-love, and so, she will be more open to receiving the truth from God than he will be, particularly about issues of self-love.

So, it's going to be dependent upon the individual development, and the individual's growth development as to how much information can be received. Bearing that in mind, just something to keep in mind, you still have the operation of the conscience, and you can ask any question you like.

Now what I personally like doing is asking yes or no questions. And the reason why I like doing that is because where possible, if I can ask a yes or no question, God can make the answer very, very clear, yes or no. But when you ask more complicated questions then, obviously, packets of information have to be received, and that is going to be very dependent, isn't it, on your openness to receiving that information. But when it comes to yes or no questions, you can ask like, this is what I did in the 1st century.

I'd been thinking about God for a while, I was still a child, a small child really, and I was thinking about, you know, I grew up in an environment where everybody says there was a God, right. And also, everyone said God was pretty angry, and God was a bit of a monster really, is the environment I grew up in the 1st century about God.

And I wanted to know things about God, and the very first thing I wanted to know was, does God exist? So, I asked God and received feelings which then formed thoughts. So, the way it worked was, I received feelings and then, they formed thoughts, and I could tell even at the young age that they weren't from me because I didn't know so, they weren't from me so, they came from some source outside of me.

At this stage, I didn't even know whether that source was God, right. I worked out even how to determine that through this mechanism of the conscience. And in asking the question, I got a very affirming, yes, God exists. And I thought about that a while, you know, like, if God exists then, that opens up a whole heap of other questions, doesn't it? Like, if God exists then, what's God like. Is God nice or nasty or abusive or punishing.

You know, my father in the 1st century, he was at times pretty abusive of me. And it was quite difficult at times living in our family because of it. And so, I wanted to know what God was like, was He like that? My mother was a bit more nurturing, a bit more caring, but my mother had a lot of fears, my mother Mary, had a lot of fears, and I needed to know things even like, well, does God have fear? I didn't know whether God would have fear or not so, I asked.

And the more questions I asked, particularly the yes or no questions, the answers came pretty fast and so, enabled me to have a sincere interaction. And then I started realizing, oh, everything I ask, there is a potential answer, and it's going just depend upon a number of things about me, and what I ask, and how much developed I am to ask.

So, this really encouraged me to be really open-minded and open-hearted about what I ask as well, and that helped me a lot. I asked questions that eventually - like I was asking questions when I was six or seven and we used to go to synagogue and, you know obviously,

there would be a priest in the synagogue who would administer the instructions of the day, and quite often I got to the stage now where I was asking questions that they even didn't ask because they felt there was no answer.

See part of the problem humanity has is, we feel God's not going to share the truth and so, therefore, we don't even think to ask, and that was an issue too. So, once that happened then I could start realizing well, there's so many things I could ask. If you make a list of things you'd really like to know about, and you're really sincere about, I think you'll find that there's literally hundreds of thousands of things probably you'd like to ask. And quite often you go down chains of thoughts by asking these things that bring up new questions, and you have to ask about that as well.

So, what I would like to encourage you to do is to start this process. Start this process of developing a sincere desire to know the answer to issues and problems in your life. This is a way that you can begin developing a relationship with God, even if you haven't received love yet. You can begin developing a relationship with God by asking these important questions and being sensitive enough to feel the responses.

The key is to eventually become sensitive enough to know whether these responses are from within you or from outside of you. It's interesting with the conscience because many times you would like the answer to be what your addictions want and yet, you get an opposite answer. And this is why people, historically, many people have been fascinated by the conscience for this reason because often the person's conscience tells them things they don't want to hear.

And that's why humans in the past have tried to investigate the operation of the conscience because often times, they wanted to hear something, they heard the opposite thing - so they wanted to hear something affirming like, let's say I'm with Mary, but I want to have an affair, and they want to hear, yeah, go ahead with the affair.

Because the addiction says, go ahead with the affair so, I'll want to hear that. But then what their conscience is saying, don't do it.

And so, this has been very confusing for religious and even for people who are very interested in philosophy, such as evolutionary philosophies because - like how is it that you hear something that's the opposite of what you want. It's a very confusing thing when people first consider it.

But there is this conscience that God is sharing things with all of you and so, there are many times you're going to hear exactly the opposite of what you want to hear. And your sincerity will determine whether you actually do anything about that or not. And what I find is, the more you hear that's the opposite of what you want to hear, the more you try to turn off the conscience.

Because once you hear something you then, have got another problem, and that is it bothers you, if it's the opposite of what you want to hear. And it's a really tricky thing getting bothered all the time. I don't know if any of you have noticed that, you know, when you do something that your conscience is saying is wrong, and the next day you worry about it, and quite often you have bad dreams about it, and you get sleepless nights about it. This is your conscience bothering you. And the reason why it bothers you is, now that you've heard it, it's so hard to unhear it, isn't it?

So, this is the beauty of the conscience though is, you can hear the information and then, God just leaves it up to you as to what you're going to do about it. So, when I first asked God, does God exist? God didn't go, yes, I exist, and you can have a relationship with me, you know, that's not what I heard. What I heard was, yes, I exist. And then I had to ponder about, okay, if God exists then what if I can have a relationship with God, that would good. You know, if God exists and God could tell me things, that would good.

So, I start asking questions, do you want to tell me things?

Yes. What do I need to do now? Is work out what things I want to hear about, what truths do I want to hear. So, that caused me to go, okay, what about, can God share things with me? Yes. Can you see it's like, the more yes or no questions I asked, it led to more yes or no questions. And then, in the process of doing that, it was like yes, no, yes, no led me down a labyrinth, if you like, to the point where I got to the point of saying, is there something unique in you that I can receive that no one has ever received? And the answer to that question was yes.

So, this got me wondering, what is that thing? What is that thing that I could receive that no one has ever received on Earth, on this Earth. That was like months of thinking about it, what is it, what would it be, and then, I started looking at happiness on Earth, and I started questioning when people are happy, and when they're unhappy, and I started realizing that love seemed to be the thing that made people happy.

And then I was thinking about, but nobody seems to be happy with God, you know, they're all terrified of God, and they're all, if not upset with God, they're in a conflict with God. And then, I started wondering whether it's love from God that is the thing. So, I ask. And that's the first time I received God's Love.

A big feeling for me, receiving it, right in that moment. That was the first time that I had a conscious awareness, and I later learned from God that I had already received some and I didn't really know, but that was the first time that I received some, and I knew what it was that I was receiving.

And that just had a huge effect on me, it still does when I think about it now. It had a huge effect on me because it caused me to realize, oh, there's this - and with the love came other feelings too like, approval sort of feelings of, this is the direction you need to take, type

of feelings. And this helped me even determine what my desire in life was and everything.

I didn't know at the time that I would be the very first person that I was now. I knew I was the very first person to receive it, but I didn't know the significance of that either at that time. I was just happy that I received it. And what that did is it allowed me then to go, can I receive more? Yes. And how does the mechanism and it all work. Now I'm starting to ask non yes or no questions, and I was actually receiving now packets of information, this is how it works.

And then, what I had to do is put my feelings of how it works into words, and that's how I termed the term, Holy Spirit, the mechanism, the conduit that via which we receive Love. And then I started to realize that that conduit only became open when I was in a state of truth, a sincere desire for it.

So, now I was not only learning for myself how it all worked, but now I was also trying to work out, well, how can I share this with others because it's wonderful. So then, I had to come up with terminology, which is still used in the Celestial heavens today, the same terminology.

I'm not always - it's not as descriptive perhaps as I'd like, but language is difficult when you have emotions, turning emotion into language is quite hard, right. So, it took a while for me to come up with terms that people could understand, and we could teach.

But that's the process I went through. It started with the conscience. Do you follow? And eventually coming to trust that God wanted to share every truth with me. So, what I would recommend you start doing is that with your life. Start with some simple questions if you want. If you can't receive the answers, you can even ask, why can't I receive the answer, but that's a more complicated question, isn't it, and therefore, going to require a more complicated answer. And if

we're not open to that then, it's going to be hard to receive those answers.

I found for me, the key was to yes or no right at the beginning because that's really simple, and you can emotionally feel the answers as you proceed. But you're going to have to open up your emotional senses, and this is why we had the discussion with you yesterday about the mind. Because for many of you, your emotional senses have been so shut down from the mind, and that's why we need to address those issues about the mind, and its dominance of your soul.

So, the real thing then becomes well, how do you do this in practice. If you think about it, it's pretty easy. What's the question you want to know? You tell me a question you'd like to know. You see I'm doing this with you every time you ask a question. I'm not going, what's the answer to that question? I'm going (referring to God), what's the answer to that question? And then God shares a whole heap of information with me, and I just share it with you.

That's why everything I say to you is off the top of my head, as people would probably be aware, right. It's not like I've thought about it for centuries beforehand or hours beforehand, I'm thinking what is it Eva would like to know about. I try to work out that and then come up with what Eva wants to know about it. When Eva asks a question, I ask God well, what's the answer, and there's the answer so, I tell Eva. Does that make sense?

And then also, I know the answer for myself too because sometimes I haven't even thought about what you're asking. Sometimes I've given it no thought at all and so, you ask a question, and I'm going, well, yes, never thought about that, but here's the answer. Do you know what I mean?

And this is what you're able to do when you're connected to God. Like God wants to share truth with you, and I know there are some things

you want to know that I haven't asked about. But the beauty of being connected to God is if you ask it, I can answer it. That's good. And you can to, that's good too. So, what do you know about, right now, anything come up?

Participant Male:

Are there other human civilizations on other planets?

Jesus:

Okay, is there other civilizations on other planets? Is that the question, okay. So, now we're going to have to be sincere, do you really want to know that? How many are you totally bored with that subject, be honest. Yes, you're not going to get an answer, right. It's as simple as that. (Laughter)

Who of you are interested in that subject, right, really interested. You've got to be really interested, okay, so you're really interested in that subject, okay. If you're totally bored with the subject, it's pointless even trying, right. If you're really interested in that subject, how do you develop a sincere desire to know the answer? Can you see you have to formulate the question for yourself, emotionally formulate the question, feel okay, why do you want to know? So, can you answer that question, why you want to know?

Participant Male:

I guess I'm looking for stuff like purpose, what is the reason.

Jesus:

Okay, so really, it's a poor motive (Laughs). Can you see why? It's a poor motive because I'm not sincerely wanting to know. I want to know for my own sake which is a selfish desire to know. So, you're hoping that the answer will provide you some significant motivation for your life in terms of your life's purpose, and that's not going to be the result of this answer. Does that make sense to you?

So, this is where we have to be sincere, right, we have to really find out, why is it I want to know that? Now the reality is, maybe I shouldn't tell you the reality, you should ask God what the reality is first, probably and then, we'll talk about it a bit more about that one subject.

But let's first just go through the process of asking. Who of you felt you were sincere, and you really want to know. Can you see now (Laughter), it's like five of us who really want to know. And you can see why, can't you, because a lot of times it's because we have these ulterior motives in our questions. So, if I notice any ulterior motive and particularly, this is what I do now, now that I still carry some sin which I didn't do in the 1st century, but what I wanted to know, I've got to be really honest about whether I'm really sincere about knowing or not. And the very first thing is, am I sincere, yes or no. You can be sincere about asking whether you're sincere (Laughs). Does that make sense?

And God can even tell you whether you're being sincere in the moment. So, the very first thing I would do if I felt I'm a bit suspicious whether I'm sincere or not. I would ask God whether I am sincere, and God will say, when you receive a yes from God it's usually a confirming emotional response, when you receive no, it's like nothing, just nothing. You don't get anything. Because if God gave you a response, then, you'd think yes so, there's nothing that comes from God.

When there's nothing coming from God, I know the answer's no. Does that make sense to you? If nothing is coming from God, I know there's one or two reasons why. One reason why is because of my development, or the other one is no. And I just mostly assume no and go from there.

So, let's ask the question, those of you who ended up being sincere, have we analysed that, yes, sincere about it. And you really want to

know just for the sake of knowing. Yes, that's what it's about, knowing for the sake of knowing. Not knowing for selfish reasons but knowing for the sake of knowing. Now once you know, it may change your future decisions, of course, but to be sincere you have to just want to know for the sake of knowing. Know the truth because you want the truth, that's it.

So, what's the answer, what's God's answer. God will give the answer straight away. What do you feel, those of you who want to know, what do you feel is the answer to that question. Is there human life on other planets? What's the answer? So, of those of you who wanted to know, how many of you think, yes, and how many think, no. Okay. So, you got your answer.

And when you say that people say, that's surely not how it works, you know, like, it's too simple. It doesn't make any sense. What if you really wanted to think that there was when, well, you'll get no answer. So, you can find out. Now how has that effected your life, that question. Can you see it's hardly effected your life at all. Isn't that true. It's like okay, now I know that, well, (Laughter) what do I do with knowing that, right, and so to my mind there are some questions that are like, well once you know that, so what.

And then, there's other questions that is a very significant thing to know for my life right now. Very significant to know right now these particular things. So, put some priority system into and some thought into it. God likes you being passionate about a thing, but also think about things a bit logically, as well. This is where you can use your mind and you can say, well once I know that, how does that affect me?

Well, if you were a scientist, you may want to find out how to discover and prove there is human life on other planets. You may even want to know where they are in the universe, in the so-called universe that we, on this Earth, think we know about so far. You might want to

know that, so that you can direct your telescope in that direction. You know, your radio telescope that can receive beams of radio information; you might want to put that out there. So, you might want to be a scientist, and you're really passionate about the idea, and you go, well, you know, there's this whole 360 degrees in a 3D version of a thing that I can point my telescope, where do I point it?

And if you want to know then, God can tell you, point it in this direction. Of course, it might not help you because on this Earth, one other question I asked God when I asked God that question was, are we in an advanced enough state of civilization to communicate with those other Earths? That's one of the questions I asked. And the answer to that was, no. (Laughs)

So, if I wanted to build a telescope, I wouldn't bother doing it for that purpose. Because we're not in an advanced enough state as a civilization to properly receive, and properly process, and deal with the answer to that question. So, God's told me that. Now we might be in the future, I don't know. I don't know when that will be. It might be in 20 years' time, if everybody received God's Love to the point of at-onement, there'd be no danger to you as a society then, would there? There'd be no dangers to the other society when you started trying to communicate with them. So, God is considering these things, of course, and God doesn't want this society to influence the other society in a negative manner when they already have their problems.

So, one of the questions I did ask, what are the problems of those societies? The answer to that is pretty clear too, same as yours, same as this society. And if you think about it, it makes a lot of sense. You can see that if these two societies that have got current fundamental problems got together, you can see the problems might even be worse, as a result of that. And, of course, God's not going to encourage that process even if humans decide to do it. God's not going to encourage it because it's out of harmony with love.

But the beauty of doing this is that you can also ask things like, and see I have one advantage in that, I've met some from those other Earths. In our union state, there's actually other people like me in those places who also entered the union state, and we've managed to talk. Fascinating talk because we've got very similar emotions, you know, being one of the first persons to discover love on a planet, God's Love, you go through very similar emotions, right. The feeling we have for them is like, they're our brothers because they've gone through almost the same things. But if you didn't know all that, and there was a time when I didn't, we can just ask. Of course, a lot of time the significance of the answer is lost on us, which is true too.

Mary:

Jesus can I just ask you, draw something out here because you said you ask questions, and if you get nothing, you think it's a no.

Jesus:

Yes, I assume it's a no.

Mary:

Yes, so my experience with my conscience, at this point in my development is far more, I suppose, self - I want to utilize the conscience to help me to learn truth about my own condition. So, the way I kind of experience the conscience often is a very strong, almost like sinning, not sinning. Does that make sense? Can you sort of speak about that, you're sort of talking about factual truth, but for me, it's a very like, am I on the right track here God, or am I actually in a state of sin in this relationship or in this situation. And in those cases, I get a very strong, I guess, pull like, sin.

Jesus:

The reality is, if I receive nothing, then I know that I need to be more definite about my questions, is probably the best way to say it. There are times when you're going to receive a definite, no, and you'll know

it's a no. And there are times when you'll receive a definite yes, and you'll know it's a yes.

And there's many times that I've seen spirits, you know, I've encouraged spirits to go through the same experience, and they receive a definite no or yes and then, because many of them are open emotionally, they also receive a package of, why it's no, or why it's yes, but that requires more emotional openness. And at the moment, as a group of people here, you're quite shut down to your feelings and emotions so, very mind dominate. So, initially you're going to have to just experiment with this process, and you're going to get quite frustrated at times about it, but you're going to have to experiment with it.

And you're going to have to get to the stage where you start trusting your soul facilities rather than your mind. Because your mind is going to be screaming at you, why are you doing this stupid thing. Does that make sense to you? You're going to be thinking, why am I even trying this crazy thing to do, it doesn't make any sense to me. It doesn't make sense why it's going to work because we've shut down emotionally.

See in the 1st century for me, I wasn't shut down emotionally when I started trying it and so, it was easy to engage it. But the more shut down you are emotionally, in this life, I was so shut down emotionally, as I said, when I was 33, I couldn't do this at all. I had to first open up emotionally before I could even begin to do it. One of the first things I opened up about emotionally in this life was, is God unhappy with me?

When I was in my early 30's, I was in a religious faith that I left, and that religious faith said, I was condemned to eternal destruction by leaving. I was indoctrinated in that faith so; I even began to think that I was condemned to eternal destruction by leaving. And it took me a

few months to work through emotionally the feeling that I was condemned.

My family didn't want to talk to me as I said, my friends nobody wanted to talk to me. It took me quite a few months to just work through that emotionally. So, I had some big cries about nobody wanting to know me anymore, nobody wanted to talk to me anymore, being alone. You know, people walk down the street, and they would stare hatred at you almost, and it was pretty harsh, and it felt pretty bad, and I had to work my way through those emotions, but then after a while I got to the point where I was brave enough to just ask God, have you condemned me eternally. And the answer to that question was no, that God hadn't condemned me eternally.

And then once I started going like that, I started asking questions again about, why? And I got the fundamental beliefs I had were actually all false. The fundamental religious beliefs I had at that stage of my life were all completely false and God told me that. Like, pretty plainly actually.

Participant Male:

Let's say I ask something, and I get nothing. Presumably that could also mean or be telling me that I'm not sincere.

Jesus:

Correct, correct. Obviously, for this to work for yes, no or even just - sometimes you receive an answer but it's sort of like, you need to ask more questions. You need to be more specific about what you want to know. There're nuances of it after a while that you become very sensitive to about yes, but or no, but there's this thing, you get even that going on eventually. At the beginning, that doesn't happen because you're not emotionally sensitive enough. But you're right in the sense that if there is no sincere desire, there is no response. And that's the same with receiving God's Love, if there is no sincere desire, there is no response.

Mary:

Yes, because I would say that in this life, I felt almost entirely disconnected from the conscience, and I think I shared about that in those videos. Now that I feel sensitive to the conscience, I never get nothing. I always get a response whether it's a yes, no, or more information. You're missing the mark on the question. And if I don't get anything then, I know I'm not really - I don't actually want to know the answer.

Participant Male:

I think this is kind of obvious, but like the answer I'm going to have to feel it. I'm not going to hear.

Mary:

That's right.

Jesus:

Yes, what happens is there will be feelings passed to you from God, and that will trigger thoughts. And so, you're going to have to be able to feel before you think about it. And also, the more loving you become, the easier it is to do that. Because obviously, these mechanisms all work better with love than they do with not because everything in the universe is designed around the functioning of love. So, obviously the more loving the intention on your part, the more sensitive you'll become.

Participant Another Male:

How do you know you're not getting tricked by your mind or a spirit?

Jesus:

Good question. Yes, good question. There're questions you can ask, aren't they, as well. But also, what I had to do was ask the question, was I receiving responses from spirits versus was it God or was it from spirits. Now spirits can't work with the conscience, but they can give you inclinations through other mechanisms.

There's an area in your spirit and physical body around the hypothalamus, in the base of your brain where they can give you information through these operations, and you've got to be able to determine the difference. So, that is one thing I had to sort out. And it is one thing you're going to have to sort out.

But remember this, every response God gives will always be in harmony with love. Every response that comes from spirits, there'll be two types of responses, unloving ones as well as loving ones. Now if it's loving ones, then you don't have to care where it comes from, do you really? But if it's unloving ones, then you really got to know, don't you? Because if it's unloving ones, and they're influencing you in an unloving direction, it's just going to influence you further away from God, further away from yourself so, you really need to know.

Once you receive some of God's Love, of course, it's easy to feel, that's unloving, that's not. So, in other words, let's say, should I kill myself is a question I could ask, isn't it? Now it's quite obvious if you receive a yes from somebody, it's an unloving person, isn't it? It's like, if I went up to Mary and said, should I kill myself and she goes, yeah, go for it. I can pretty much assume, isn't it, that she's got some pretty bad motives in my life, can't I?

Obviously, one way to measure whether you're receiving information from a good source, now you might not know whether it's God or good spirits at this stage, but one way you would know is whether the answer is in harmony with love. Now with more complex questions, that can be sometimes a bit difficult to tell, but obviously, with many questions, it's very simple that this is harmonious with love, that isn't.

So, here's a good one like, that you would have to ask more questions about, should I leave my wife. An interesting question, isn't it? The very first thing when I asked that question, should a man leave his wife, was God, through the conscience, said to me, define wife. (Laughs) Define wife, what does wife mean. Because to God it's sort

of like, what does wife mean, it means - see in the 1st century wife meant, you owned her. She was your, well she was your animal really, that you could boss around. It's how men treated women in the 1st century. They had a terrible attitude for the most part towards women.

So, what I received from God very quickly was, the whole concept of wife is a flawed concept based upon human addiction. And once I realized that I also realized well, oh, this whole idea wife, husband, ownership, you know, promising self for the rest of your existence to one person, not growing, staying in a terrible relationship, and abuse introduced all these other questions for me in the 1st century it did.

We talked a lot in the 1st century, Mary and I, when we were travelling around, after I met Mary, we talked a lot to women, in particular, and men about how they treated each other and particularly, how men treated women as a result of all the information I got from God about the subject, which was a lot. God is very definite about how certain things should be in a relationship between a man and a woman. And I started realizing yes, what we had on Earth was far removed, and still is, by the way, far removed from what God's intention was with regard to women and men having relationships with each other, human relationships.

This is the beauty of asking is you get all this information and it's personal, but it also, applies to everyone as well because it's truth. Truth applies to everybody, not just to me.

Mary:

I think the biggest challenge is differentiating the conscience, the true conscience from the familial beliefs you grew up in. Because most of the time, most of us feel something is wrong if our family had defined it as wrong, and often our family wasn't correct in that. So, I think it requires a bit of self-reflection about your family of origin as well, to

begin that process, becoming sensitive emotionally to that family helps to differentiate, doesn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, when you grow up in a family, really mum and dad are your gods for a while. That's how it sort of is. Unless they've educated you that there is a God above them, and they are subjects of God, if you like, creations of God, then you'll grow up believing that your mum and dad are really the arbiter, the controller of your life. And for a certain period of time, you'll believe that, probably up until your teenage years for many, and then after that, they start challenging that as a concept. But while you believe that, and you're going to take on a lot of beliefs of your family, and you've got to stop treating your family's ideas and concepts as if they're right because frequently, they're not. And I had to do that in the 1st century as well. I realized at quite a young age for me, that my family was way out of line when it comes to God's ideas of what a family should be.

Participant Female:

What if you receive a loving answer and it's not God, it's a loving spirit.

Jesus:

Well, it's still okay to follow, isn't it, yes, because it's loving. If you don't know either way whether it's God or a spirit, if you can measure that it's in harmony with love, in harmony with truth, in harmony with you being humble, then it's most likely going to be correct, and maybe you just need to ask more questions before you make a decision about it, but at least you would be on the right track. You see, if it's blatantly unloving then you know you're instantly on the wrong track.

And this is where people who are quite psychotic in a place that's not good because what happens is, psychosis, a lot of it is caused by spirit influence and so, what happens is these spirits are telling the people

do this, do that, you know, what's called schizophrenia and things like that, do this, do that, and a lot of things that what the spirits tell them to do is really bad for themselves or bad for others. And it's really obvious, but a lot of the spirits claim that God is telling them to do it. You see, and if the person on Earth believes that I've got a special relationship with God, and God's telling me to kill you, that's pretty bad, isn't it?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
And it's pretty obvious, that because it's impinging another person's free will, in other words, restricting another person's free will, they're not making a choice. In restricting another person's free will I'm obviously; by restricting your will, I'm out of harmony with God's Love. It's quite obvious that it's not loving, but unfortunately, to the people who have this kind of psychosis, it's not obvious, but it should be obvious to everybody else. And that's why most people who claim to be Jesus, they're in mental asylums, isn't it?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Because you can see they are choosing to do unloving things to lots of people, including themselves, frequently, and that's why they're there, and that's why I'm not there. Does that make sense? I've been assessed by doctors actually. I was forced into an assessment at one point by my mother to have an assessment by a psychologist and a doctor. And they found me far too logical to be crazy (Laughs), and therefore, put in an institution. But you can see why people are because they're often being told to do unloving things, and they go ahead and do them.

You've got to remember, obviously, if it's God, it's going to have to have love in it, you know, if that's one of God's primary qualities then, it has to have love in it. That's the way I've measured pretty much everything I've heard from God, just by measuring the love in it, the truth in it, whether it was forcing me into a state of more humility, I always thought that was a good indication that it was also loving. So, that helped me a lot to trust it, and once you start trusting it like firmly, it's like, there's so much scope. You know what I mean?

Participant Male:

It's something I've tried a lot, asking questions, and I would at times receive an answer, but some of this answer may have misled me as well. I'm sure there was a reasonable answer, but how can I know where they come from, and how can I know that they are - if I ask a question about emotional processing, I never really get the answer ?? the emotional processing is definitely going to help you. The same you follow AJ in Australia is valued, actually some medium would not channel some okay spirit that can help people, they don't really agree specifically with emotional (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Male:

So, sometime a really good definite answer is the right way I'm doing like, following this emotional path? (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

Can I suggest why? Because you don't want to do emotional processing. You want it to be easier than that. And this is a problem many of you face is that, when it comes to your emotions, you would rather there be a simpler explanation. You would rather skip over the hard yards, is what most people want. See, this the trouble we have with a lot of people, they hear Divine Truth, they're attracted to the

sort of truth of it, except for the emotional work. Do you know what I mean?

It's like everything else sounds reasonable, logical but this emotional work, masochistic and sadistic really, is the general feeling that most of society even has. And so, what we end up doing, is we're going, we hear we need to do the work, but we don't want to hear it so we go, there must be another explanation. So, we go seeking for more explanations which is actually what you've done. You've gone, let's go to a medium, see what they say, let's find another spirit, see what they say, oh, there's a whole bunch of spirits who say you don't need to do it. So, should I follow them?

And there are a whole bunch of spirits in the spirit world who are terrified of doing it, they are, and they all come to you and say, you don't have to do it because they want to feel they don't have to do it either and so, they'll tell you these things. Obviously, none of this is coming from God, if what I am sharing with you is from God then, obviously, it's contrary. And if it was from God, it wouldn't be contrary.

God has fixed laws, fixed principles, God is consistent, so anything contrary, there must be one thing wrong with one or the other or both, and that's something you have to determine. This is where sincerity comes in. We have to see our motive for the way or what we're asking. And for many of you, currently, or up until now, your motive has been to skip over the things that are hard. It's a very common human motive. The reality on Earth is that most of us want to do it, and the more comfortable a life we've had on Earth, the more we want to do it.

And the more, by the way, you've been mummied by your mother, the more you want to do it. The more you want there to be an easy answer, right. If you think about it in a logical sense though, if I'm carrying around, and this is something I worked out too is that God's

answers are in harmony with logic. If I am carrying around in myself somewhere, I don't know whether I've got a soul or not at this stage, but let's say, in myself I can feel, I've got anger, I've got resistance, I've got sadness, I've got these different emotions. And if I'm carrying them around within myself, can you see, what's going to let them leave? What's going to get them to leave me?

And that's a very fundamental question I need to ask because if I don't ask that question, I will go, let's try this method, and let's try that method. And to be honest, we get thousands of emails a year on all the methods I should be using to deal with my emotions. Like people tell me, you're crazy doing what you're doing. You don't have to do that; you need to do this thing. This thing works. And then they say, this thing works, and this thing works, and this thing works, some of them I actually did try, and none of them worked. And also, none of them are permanent. You would become reliant on people and all sorts of things.

So, after a while I realized, I just have to stop listening to all this and just listen to God, what does God want me to do. And once I just did that, it's like, this is what He wants you to do. This is the thing that's going to work and then, I've done it sincerely with desire and it works. So, I am a significantly different person than I was when I started this process because it works. Not for any other reason.

And the more I got told from God, this is My Way, and God has told me this is His Way. This is the way to clear sin. Once I know that, and I was told that in the 1st century, but I didn't have any sin to clear so, it wasn't very significant to me. In this century, I've had a lot of sin to clear so, it's been really significant to me to understand it and know that.

And once I've known that, and can feel that, and tried it, and it works, I realize, yeah, it works every time I'm sincere, it works every time. Now there are a whole bunch of 6th sphere spirits who are very well

developed who don't agree. I've had communication with them for nearly 2000 years about their disagreement. And they are sharing with people on Earth that you don't need to do it, they are. And they're not in a bad condition, in the sense that they're in the 6th sphere, they're in the condition of perfect natural love, so not in a bad condition, but none of them are at-one with God, not a single one.

Every person who's ever become at-one with God has to do what I'm telling you to do. Now you might not trust that at this point, and that's fine, I've got no problem with that.

Participant Male:

Some I was told that you were at one time was the fast way, I guess it only makes sense actually.

Mary:

Sorry, I missed that. What did you say?

Participant Male:

One time I think I've heard that your way was the fast way, but a few weeks later maybe the advice was more general advice it was not saying to me yet do this. (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

That's right, that's right. See you've got to remember that most people who are spirits who might come and share information with you, a lot of them have their own agendas, and I don't have an agenda with you. I'm just telling you; this is what God has got me to do, I've had to do it, you're going to have to do it, everybody I know had to do it, in order to reach the Celestial Kingdom, everybody I know had to do it.

There is no other way. In fact, in the 1st century I said, the way, the entering into the gate of heaven, the Celestial heavens is a narrow way leading to life, but narrow way. God defines this is The Way, just

this little way you go, that has to be the way. And I also said in the 1st century, that there's this broad way which leads to everything else. In the Bible they now changed that interpretation to say, the broad way leads to destruction which is not what I said. But this broad way, this broad road which the average person on Earth will take because it's the way of compensation.

It works until the 6th sphere and lots and lots of people take that, and so I'm not saying, don't do that. I'm just saying, why do that? When you can have a relationship with God and progress infinitely, why would you choose to not have a relationship with God and be stagnant in the 6th sphere eventually.

Now many of you at the moment don't understand the significance of what it means to be stagnant in the 6th sphere because you've never visited the Celestial heavens, right, so you don't understand the significance of the difference, but trust me it's so wide as to be almost two completely different places where one is full of bliss, and the other one is very limited. But again, it's something you can experiment with and try.

The problem for many though, is when it comes to asking questions about your emotional work, most of the time, we're asking because we don't want to do it, and it is hard. So, I'm not suggesting emotional work is easy. It is hard. It does require diligence, and it does require trust in God, in God's Way, it does require that which I think is actually good, but I know some people don't, obviously.

But if you can just bear in mind that, if you get a wide variety of answers which is really the principle of your question, if you get a wide variety of answers then obviously, more investigation is required. More investigation, as to the source of those answers, where they come from and also, more investigation is required into what is your motive for asking the question in the first place.

Because remember every time you have a sincere desire, and the question is directed at God specifically, God will respond with a clear answer. So, if I get a wide variety of answers and they're all different, than it either means my desire was not sincere for whatever reason, and in the case of emotions, it's probably because I don't want to feel them and/or I have not yet got enough desire to know what the answer will be.

The thing with the answers is this, answers lead to other questions but also, answers lead to decisions, don't they? And many of us don't want to make decisions. Many of us want to keep our life as it is. Many of us don't want to make major changes. We don't want to know the truth, necessarily. We think we do, but we're unwilling to make a choice once we know it, right, which will also indicate a lack of sincerity before we asked.

So, for example, if I ask a question of God, and God gives me the answer, and let's say, I am actually sincere and God gives me the answer, the sincerity, my true sincerity, the depth of it is going to be proven by my action I take afterwards, isn't it? If my action says, right, I'm going to trust that, and just see where that takes me versus my action says, but I don't want to do it then, obviously, the I don't want to do it, meant that maybe my question wasn't as sincere as I thought. And what was my motive for knowing or my motive for trying to get the answer. My motive was to get my answer.

So, it's funny, I don't know if you've watched a lot of our videos, but you'll see some people ask the same questions over and over and over again, there is one person, in particular, I can think of, but there are many that have done this. And at every new seminar, I do a new seminar, and they put up their hand and I ask him, and they ask the same question they asked last time. Why does a person do that when I've already given them an answer. It's because they don't want that answer; they want another answer. Surely, there's another answer. You know what I mean?

And when it comes to emotions because pain is associated with emotion, and a lot of our emotions are painful when we're in a state of sin, we want other answers. We want someone to say, it's not that bad, it's not going to be hard, it's not going to be difficult, it should be easy, and all this kind of stuff. And I sort of now feel like, why should it be easy? Like, for many of us on Earth, our life is an absolute total horrifying mess, why do you think it's going to be easy tidying it up?

It's like you go into a house, let's say you go into a house and whoever lived there before was tidy. You can walk in that house and you can sleep on the bed, with confidence, can't you, you can sleep on the bed, use the shower and you're not going to be covered in worms and cockroaches and everything while you're having a shower or anything. You turn on the water and it's nice clean water coming out and it's hot and cold, beautiful, right. If a person has looked after the place, it's great.

But with our life, the majority of us haven't even known how to look after our life. And so, our life is a bit of a mess. And so, it's like walking into a dirty house where you can't really sleep anywhere, you're going to have to tidy things up in your life. Now do you think that if you had your life untidy for 20 years or 30 years or 50 years, that it's going to be easy? Nobody would think, oh, I bought this rundown ruin of a house and tomorrow I'll just go (snapping fingers), it's a brand-new spanking three story mansion, nobody is going to think that way. And yet, this is the way we think with our soul.

We think we can go through all these negative processes, right, in the course of our life and engage a lot of sin, and a lot of is mistaken I know, but we still engaged it, and we were taught to engage it and everything, and we think that after all that mess has happened, that it's going to require just a little tiny one month or a few days of sitting down with somebody, some counsellor or some person who waves his hand over my head, or over my chest, you know, some kind of Reiki or whatever, and it's going to instantly cure me from that entire

career of sin, or that you have some Messiah come along and he'll take on all your sin for you. That's the Christian belief, isn't it, some Messiah will come along, and he'll take away all your sin and then, his blood pays for all your sin.

But most of us don't realize it but we have an extension of that concept because we want simple solutions. But we've got very complicated sins; we've made them complicated through our life. They're going to take some sincerity, desire and time, particularly time, to cure, and you need to bear that in mind.

So, these people who suggest to you that there is a simple answer to some of your problems, well, some of them might be quite simple if they're minor problems, but if they're major problems, there's going to be some pretty hard emotions to feel. And I'm not glossy over that with you. You know what I mean? I'm not saying, oh, no, there are these other ways that are a lot easier. I know there isn't. I know there is no other way.

So, that's what I would encourage you to consider. From a logical perspective, who's being more honest with you, somebody who says, all of your problems that you've had all your life are going to disappear in an instant or you don't even have to worry about them. Or someone who's saying, no, you're going to have to worry about them, you're going to have to deal with them. Who's probably more honest with you?

Participant Male:

It seems that many of these mediums just do the job until you start feeling the job is done. When you start feeling you are suppressed in the feeling, this is often while we're here as soon as you have ?? connection of the error, just a tiny bit of feeling and then you're supposed to stay in the feeling (difficult to decipher)

Mary:

Have you done that? Did it work?

Participant Male:

Yes, I tried it, it worked actually. So I thought I was trying but I've heard many saying this and like you said we can only access quite very advanced spirits ?? (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

They're telling you their truth and I'm telling you God's Truth. That's why it's different.

Participant Male:

The spirit you can access, we will access spirits that are more main driven ?? yes so, they will not say to us, yes, that's the emotional way. (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

That's right. They're on the Natural Path; they're on the mind - they're trying to use their mind to progress. They've been doing that for centuries, many of them, and they have made some progress, none of them above the 6th sphere. But they have made some progress and so, they're very attached. The spirits are very attached to you just doing it their way. And they think, you do it that way, it's going to be good for you. But none of them have got a relationship with God.

And that should also be an interesting key, but it's hard to tell because a lot of those spirits will say, I've got a relationship with God, and then when you ask them, well, define God, they say, well, I'm a part of God. And then you go, oh, yeah okay, now I know.

Participant Male:

Just from this experiment of asking a question, now what condition am I at on this ?? get the information from this ?? spirit and that's all so, it's a bit different reasonable ?? Earths on what God would say ?? what they say. (difficult to decipher)

Jesus:

Well, it seems reasonable to your mind, doesn't it, but see when I feel about it, it's not reasonable to my soul. It seems reasonable to your mind, and this is the trouble with your mind assessing is that, you'll often be presented with information that seems reasonable, but it is incomplete, and it does not include your soul, your emotional self. So, there are many, many spirits who believe their soul is their spirit body. So, they believe when you say the word, soul, they're hearing spirit body, right, so they don't know about the soul yet, even. They don't even know what's in their own soul yet, even. And they don't even know that the process they went through was actually a process in harmony with the Law of Compensation that they had to engage emotionally, but it took them hundreds of years to do it because they were so slow dealing with every emotion.

And so, they don't understand these things and so, that's what they're going to share with you. The problem with receiving information from spirits often times, is the information is very incomplete. It's based on their personal experience rather than what is God's Absolute Truth.

Part 3 - July 21, 2024, at 1500

Day 3 Part 3

Mediumship session with Annette was not transcribed.

Annette, a local lady having lived in the 16th century and now a 7th sphere spirit, explains the process of letting go of her mind dominance to embrace her emotional self. Mary will channel Charles, her soulmate in Part 4.

Part 4 - July 21, 2024, at 1530

Day 3 Part 4

Mediumship session with Charles was not transcribed.

Charles, Annette's soulmate, shares the story of his life and his process of letting go of the mind and embracing his emotional self.

SUGGESTED HOMEWORK

1. **Excerpt from Day 1 Part 2** (at the beginning)

If we look at your priorities - the things you believe are important, and here it requires a lot of honesty with self, as to how to know what is important to you. The primary way of measuring what is important to you is by measuring how long or how much time you spend at it. Ask yourself, where do you spend your time?

2. **Excerpt from Day 1 Part 2** (around 2 hours 15 minutes)

How do I currently determine what is true compared to talking to God about it, what do I currently do to work out what is true and then when I do know what is right or wrong, do I act lovingly when I work it out, or do I just continue to act in the same ways I used. Do I change or do I continue to act in an unloving manner?